

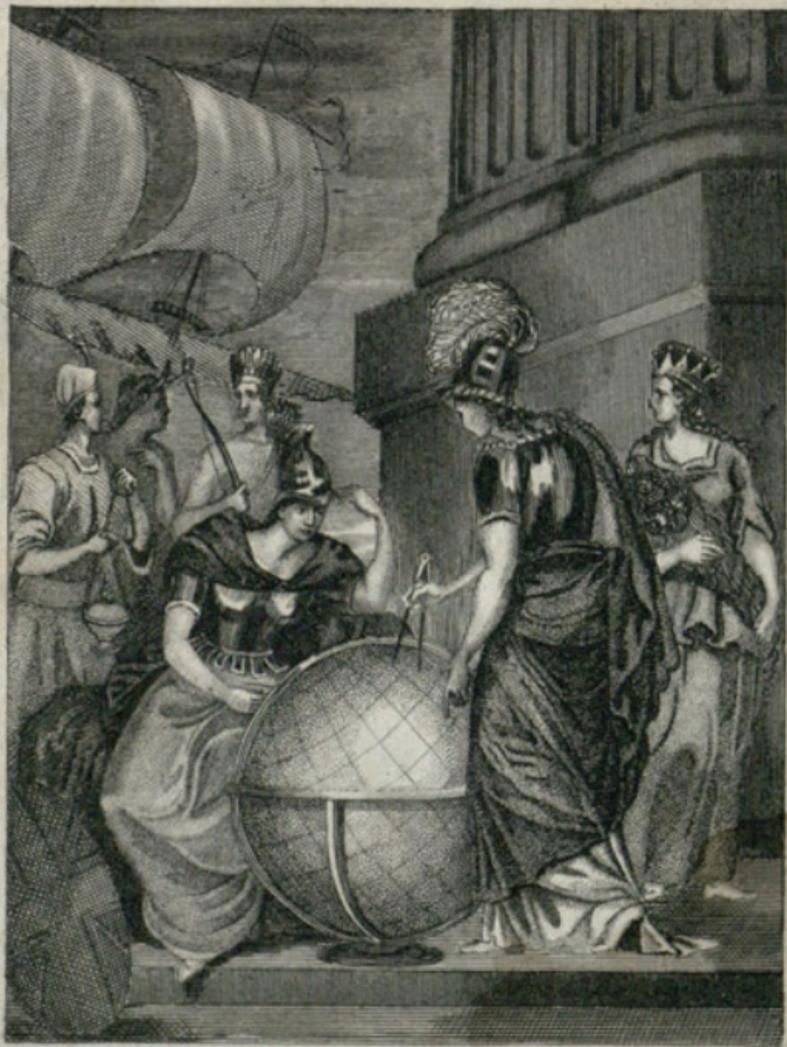
11 [1]

11





FRONTISPIECE.



*F. Thomas sc.*

MINERVA INSTRUCTING BRITANNIA IN THE USE OF THE GLOBES.

THE  
**ATLAS,**  
OR  
**Modern Geography.**  
*For the Instruction of Youth.*  
BY  
**H. M. JONES.**  
*Embellished with*  
**Accurate Views of the Principal Cities.**  
*(and the)*  
**COSTUMES OF EVERY NATION.**



*J. Thomas sc.*

LEEDS.

PUBLISHED BY J. SAUNDERS, BRITISH PUBLICATION WAREHOUSE, 42, ST. PETER'S SQUARE,

1829.

CBGiOŚ, ul. Twarda 51/55  
tel. 22 69-78-773



Wa5152088

MODERN  
GEOGRAPHY,

COMPRISING

A CONCISE, CLEAR, AND ENTERTAINING ACCOUNT

OF ALL THE

EMPIRES, KINGDOMS, STATES, &c.

IN

Europe, Asia, Africa, and America;

WITH

THE NEW DISCOVERIES TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

EMBELLISHED WITH

ACCURATE VIEWS OF THE PRINCIPAL CITIES,

COSTUMES OF THE NATIONS, AND MAPS.

BY H. M. JONES,

AUTHOR OF "HISTORY OF ENGLAND," AND OTHER WORKS.

---

VOL. I.

---

LEEDS:

JOHN SAUNDERS BOND STREET LIBRARY.

1830.

# GEOGRAPHY,

COMPILED

A COGNATE CLAR AND ENTERTAINING ACCOUNT

OF ALL THE

EMPIRES, KINGDOMS, STATES, &c.

WITH

AND

THE NEW DISCOVERIES TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

ENRICHED WITH

ACCURATE VIEWS OF THE PRINCIPAL CITIES,

CUSTOMS OF THE NATIONS, AND MANNERS.



11

JOHN LANKERS BOND STREET LIBRARY

LONDON :

R. CLAY, PRINTER, BREAD-STREET-HILL.

NH-45251/TMK

## GEOGRAPHICAL DEFINITIONS.

**GEOGRAPHY** teaches us to know the figure of the Earth, its dimensions, divisions, and productions. In form, the earth is usually considered to be a perfect sphere; but theory and experience both prove that it is a little flattened towards the poles. The circumference of the globe is estimated at 25,000 miles; the diameter at  $7,957\frac{1}{2}$ ; and the superficies or surface, at 198,943,750 square miles. Of these, Europe contains 4,456,065; Asia, 10,768,823; Africa, 9,654,807; and America, 14,110,874 square miles. The rest is occupied by seas and unknown parts. The natural division of the earth is into land and water. Land is divided into continents, islands, peninsulas, isthmuses, capes, mountains, hills, and valleys. Water, into oceans, seas, channels, straits, gulfs, bays, lakes, rivers, &c. The world is usually divided into two great continents, each containing many kingdoms, states, &c. That which is called the old continent, comprehends Europe, Asia, and Africa; and the new continent, North and South America. An *island* is a tract of land surrounded on all sides with water, as England, Ireland, &c. A *peninsula* is a tract encompassed by water, except a narrow neck which unites it with some other land, as the Morea, in Greece, the Crimea, &c. An *isthmus* is the neck which forms a connexion between a peninsula and the adjoining land, as the Isthmus of Corinth, of Suez, &c. A *cape* is a point of land projecting into the sea, as the Cape of Good Hope, the North Cape, &c. The extremity of a cape, when high and mountainous, is called a *promontory*; and when flat, a *point*. A *mountain* is land greatly elevated above the surrounding country; a *hill* is a lesser elevation; and a *valley*, the low land which lies between adjacent mountains or hills. The ocean, which is the vast body of salt-water that covers the greater part of the globe, is divided by geographers into

five parts. 1st, The Atlantic Ocean, which lies between Europe, Africa, and America; 2d, The Indian Ocean, lying between Africa, the East Indian Islands, and New Holland; 3d, The Pacific Ocean, or Great South Sea, between the Philippine Islands, China, Japan, and New Holland on the west, and the coast of America on the east; 4th, The Arctic or Northern Ocean; and 5th, The Antarctic or Southern Ocean. In different hemispheres the same ocean takes different names, as the North Atlantic and the South Atlantic, the North Pacific and the South Pacific Ocean. A *sea* is a portion of the ocean connected with it by channels or straits, and for the most part bounded by land, as the Baltic Sea, the North Sea, the Mediterranean Sea, the Euxine or Black Sea. That which is called the Caspian Sea is merely a salt-water lake. A *channel* is a wide passage of sea between two islands, or separate lands, as the English Channel, St. George's Channel, &c. A *strait* is a narrow passage by which there is a communication between two seas, or a sea and the ocean, as the Straits of Gibraltar, of Coromandel, &c. A *gulf* is a part of the ocean or sea which penetrates deep into the land, as the Gulf of Venice, the Gulf of Mexico, &c. A *bay* is an inlet of the ocean, smaller than a gulf, and wider in proportion at the entrance, as the Bay of Naples, the Bay of Biscay, &c. A *haven* is less than a bay, and a *creek* and *cove* are inlets of a bay or haven; a creek generally has a stream or rivulet running into it. A *harbour* is a well sheltered portion of water within a coast or shore, and a harbour is called a *port* when it is used for purposes of commerce. A *roadstead* is a portion of sea well sheltered, and affording secure anchorage for vessels. A *lake* is a large body of standing water, surrounded on all sides by land, except where its waters pass off by a stream or river, as the Lake of Geneva, Lake Ontario, Loch Lomond, &c. A *river* is a current of fresh water flowing in a channel, and formed by the confluence of several streams or rivulets. A *brook* or *rivulet* is formed by several rills or springs flowing down from the hills.

# MODERN GEOGRAPHY.

## INTRODUCTION.

MAN must be enlightened to know good from evil, and to attain this desirable end, no means can be more simple or more proper than the study of the wonderful works of his Creator, and the effects which the due observance of his laws, or the violation of them, have wrought among his own species.

The world remains unchanged, the seasons still maintain their limited course; but nations, and kingdoms, and empires have risen to greatness, or fallen into utter degradation, by the influence of those passions which are implanted in every bosom, and which it is the proper business of our temporary sojourn here to direct and guide into their proper channels. The experience of past ages attests the truth of this observation, and its records will be found in the following pages.

## DIVISION OF THE WORLD.

ANCIENT geographers considered the world to be a flat surface surrounded with water, but later dis-

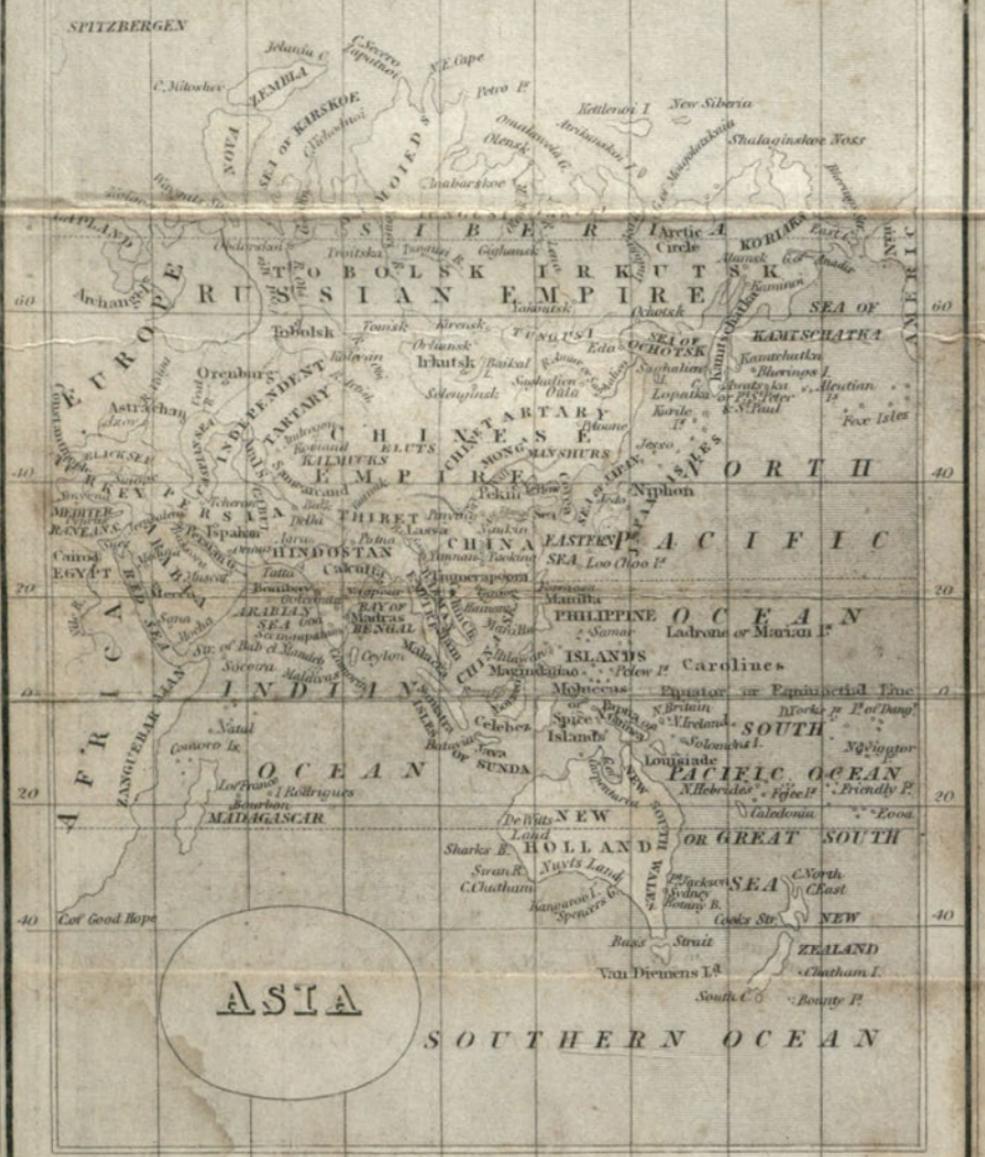
coveries and experiments have proved that its figure is round. The habitable parts of the earth are calculated at thirty-nine millions of square miles, but the whole surface is supposed to contain nearly two hundred millions of square miles, of which two thirds are covered with water.

The inhabitants of this vast space are computed to be about eight hundred millions, of whom nearly one half are Pagans, and only one sixth Christians.

The world is divided into four quarters, Europe, Asia, Africa, and America, of which the former, though much the smallest, is the most important; its superiority in arts, arms, and commerce, having exalted it over all the other divisions of the habitable globe. Asia, however, as the scene of the creation, the fall, and redemption of man, as the richest, most fruitful, and yet the most degraded part of the world; "fallen from its high estate," beneath the lands to which it formerly dispensed the blessings of literature, religion, and its constant attendant civilization, and presenting the melancholy spectacle of kingdoms in ruins, empires overthrown, and idolatry and superstition usurping the place of those pure doctrines of which it was chosen for the seat, must ever present the most interesting subject to the inquiring and reflecting mind. To that portion of the world therefore, we shall first direct our reader's attention.



# FROZEN ARCTIC SEA



## CHAPTER I.

### ASIA.

“ Israel's harp unstrung,  
By Babel's stream on willows dark is hung ;  
Nor deigns to sound, beneath a captive hand,  
The song of Sion in a stranger land.” J. HALL.

THE chief governments of Asia are those of China, considered the oldest in the known world, Russia, Turkey, Persia, Japan, and Hindostan, or India; and the oceans and seas adjoining are the Indian, the Northern and Pacific Oceans; the Black, the Red, the Yellow, the Arabian, and Chinese seas; the seas of Corea, Kamtschatka, and Ochotsk; the gulphs of Tonquin, Persia, and Siam; the Bay of Bengal, the Levant, and the Archipelago. Its principal islands are the Isles of Jesso, Japan, Formosa, Bhering's, Kurile, Sachalin; and in the eastern Archipelago, Ceylon, Nicobar, Maldives, Laccadives, Andaman, and Socotra.

The chief rivers are the Ganges, the Tigris, the Euphrates, the Burrampooter, the Indus, the Hoang-Ho, the Kian Ku, the Enisei, the Lena, the Obe and the Amour.

In Asia are situated the highest mountains in the world. They are called the Himalayan mountains, and are computed to be 28,000 feet high; the other principal mountains are the Caucasian, the Taurus, the Uralian, the Altaian, the Sayansk, the Alak, and Mount Ararat, near the Caspian Sea.

The principal straits of Asia are Bhering's Straits, which divide the old continent from the new (America); those of Sunda, between Java and Sumatra; of Ormus, between Persia and Arabia; of Babelmandel, which separate Arabia from Africa; and the Straits of Malacca.

Though now fallen into utter desolation and decay, that part of Asia which is denominated PALESTINE, or the Holy Land, will first claim our attention. From hence Christianity was promulgated, and here was the scene of those transactions which are recorded in the Holy Scriptures.

“Over those acres walked those blessed feet,  
Which eighteen hundred years ago were nailed  
For our advantage to the bitter cross.”

SHAKSPEARE.

Palestine is a small district of Syria, bounded on the north by the mountains of Libanus, and Antilibanus; on the east by the Syrian Desert; on the south by Arabia Petræa, and on the west by the Levant. It now forms a part of the Turkish Empire, and is governed by the pachas of Damascus and Acre.

Such, however, were the advantages it possessed of soil and climate, that in the most flourishing period of the Jewish nation, it maintained an immense population, and its monarchs were the most powerful and respected in the world.

At the Christian era, Palestine was divided into

five provinces, Judæa, Galilee, Samaria, Idumea, and Perea, and its cities were famed for their splendour and magnificence: but the curse which the prophets of the Most High had denounced against this guilty nation, was speedily fulfilled, and in less than one hundred years from the birth of the Saviour of mankind, Jerusalem "the queen of cities" "the glory of the whole earth," was delivered over to destruction, and its inhabitants either massacred or driven out by the Roman army, to become, as had been predicted of them, wanderers on the face of the earth.

This event took place in the reign of the Emperor Titus, and from that time until the accession of Hadrian to the Roman Empire, Jerusalem remained desolate, and almost totally uninhabited. A colony was at the latter period planted there by the emperor, and the worship of the God of Israel was succeeded by the profane rites of idolaters; Temples dedicated to Jupiter and Venus being erected on the site where Solomon had heretofore dedicated the magnificent building which bore his name to the glory of his Creator.

In the beginning of the seventh century, Palestine was invaded and conquered by the Saracens, who held Jerusalem in their possession, until it was taken from them by the Christians, who, under the title of Crusaders, had united in the most distant quarters of the world to rescue the Holy Land from the grasp of infidels.

For nearly eighty years, however, Palestine continued to be the seat of war and bloodshed, until, after undergoing various revolutions, it was, in 1317, A. D. finally swallowed up in the Turkish Empire.

The greater part of Palestine, including Jerusalem, is now subjected to the pacha of Damascus, who holds his authority under the Grand Seignior, the follower of Mahomet, and the enemy alike of Jews and Christians; yet the bitterest oppression and exactions have been insufficient to drive from the ancient city the whole of that proscribed nation, who, though they have so often witnessed the destruction of their hopes, still retain the creed of their forefathers, and await in patience and tribulation the period which they believe will re-establish them among the nations of the earth.

“Among the ruins of Jerusalem,” says a recent traveller\*, “two classes of independent people find in their religion sufficient fortitude to enable them to surmount the most complicated horrors and wretchedness. Here reside communities of Christians whom neither plunder, personal ill treatment, nor the menaces of death itself can compel to forsake the sepulchre of Christ. Cast your eyes between the ruins of the Temple and Mount Sion, and behold another petty tribe cut off from the rest of the inhabitants of the city, the particular objects of every species of degradation. These people bow their heads without

\* Chateaubriand.

murmuring; they endure every insult without demanding justice; they sink beneath repeated blows without sighing: if even their head be required, they present it to the scymitar. On the death of any member of their proscribed community, his companions go by night and bury him by stealth in the valley of Jehoshaphat in the shadow of Solomon's Temple.

“Enter the abodes of these people, you will find them, in the midst of the most abject wretchedness, instructing their children to read a mysterious book, which they in their turn will teach their offspring to read.

“What they did five thousand years ago, they still continue to do. Seventeen times have they witnessed the destruction of Jerusalem, yet nothing can discourage them, nothing can prevent them from turning their faces towards Sion.

“To behold the Jews scattered, according to the word of God, over the whole world, must doubtless excite surprise. But to be struck with supernatural astonishment, you must view them at Jerusalem, you must behold these rightful masters of the soil living as slaves and strangers in their own country. You must behold them expecting, under all oppressions, king who is to deliver them and re-establish them as a nation.”

Jerusalem, such as it was during the Jewish dominion, is now no more. Not a vestige remains of the capital of David and Solomon; not a monument of Jewish times has escaped the ravages of its destroyers.

The Christian monks pretend to shew the sites of the sacred places which were consecrated by the life and sufferings of the Redeemer of mankind; but none of the places which they point out, and over which they have erected chapels, have the slightest pretensions to the importance they would confer on them.

When the Romans took Jerusalem, A. D. 71, Titus ordered his soldiers to dig up the very foundations of the city, thus literally fulfilling the prediction of our Lord, when he said to his disciples, "See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, there shall not be left here one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down."

The places therefore, which are shewn as the Holy Sepulchre, the Dolorous Way, Calvary, &c. have no real title to the importance affixed to them, since even the very course which the walls took that enclosed the ancient city has been altered, and no trace remains to point out the places so memorable in the inspired writings.

The same traveller whom we have before quoted, thus describes Jerusalem as it now is.

"The houses of Jerusalem are heavy square masses, very low, without chimneys or windows; they have flat terraces or domes on the top, and look like prisons or sepulchres. The whole would appear one uninterrupted level, did not the steeples of churches, the minarets of mosques, a few cypresses and clumps of nopals, break the uniformity of the view.





PEOPLE of the ISLE of MYCONE with a GREEK-BOAT

“ In the city you will find nothing to compensate for the dulness of its exterior. You lose yourself among narrow unpaved streets ; here going up hill, there down, from the inequality of the ground ; and you walk among clouds of dust or loose stones.

“ Canvass stretched across from house to house increases the gloom of this labyrinth. Bazaars roofed over, and fraught with infection, completely exclude the light from the desolate city. A few paltry shops expose nothing but wretchedness, and even these are frequently shut from apprehension of the passing of a *cadi*. Not a creature is to be seen in the streets, not a creature at the gates, except now and then a peasant gliding through the gloom, concealing under his garments the fruits of his labour, lest he should be robbed of his hard earnings by the rapacious soldier. Aside, in a corner, the Arab butcher is slaughtering some animal suspended by the legs from a wall in ruins ; from his haggard and ferocious looks you would suppose that he had been cutting the throat of a fellow-creature rather than killing a lamb.

“ The only noise heard from time to time in the city is the galloping of the steed of the desert.—It is the *Janissary*, who brings the head of a *Bedouin*, or who returns from plundering the unhappy *Fellah*.”

Such is Jerusalem in modern days ; of its ancient grandeur and magnificence we have ample testimony in those sacred writings which record also the guilt that provoked its destruction.

The Turks occupy all the military and civil posts ;

but the Greeks form a very considerable part of the population. The deserts or uncultivated lands are to a considerable extent inhabited by tribes of wandering Arabs. Nothing can be simpler than the lives of these people. Three upright sticks driven into the ground, with one laid across the top, over which is suspended a large brown cloth, woven by the women, of their goats' or camels' hair, form the tents in which they reside, and which they remove from place to place, as suits their convenience or pleasure. Around this, poles are driven into the earth, to which their asses, horses, and mules are secured by ropes attached to their feet; but their camels, which also constitute a part of their wealth, are generally suffered to remain at liberty.

The dress of the Arabs, which appears to be the same as that worn by John the Baptist and the ancient prophets, consists of a blue tunic or shirt, reaching to the knee, and leaving the legs and feet exposed, though the latter are sometimes clothed with a buskin. Over this is worn a cloak formed of one-square piece of very coarse and heavy cloth, with holes for the arms, made of camels' hair. It is generally decorated with black and white stripes. A coarse handkerchief, formed into a small turban, one end hanging down and fringed, is the usual head-dress. The Arab weapons are a lance, or poignard, a battle-axe, an iron mace, and sometimes a matchlock gun. The unmarried women and brides wear a large red veil covering the head and shoulders; the married ones a





ARABS of DISTINCTION.

white shawl or handkerchief, which is disposed in the same manner.

The Turks wear loose trousers of cloth, linen, or silk, tied round the waist with a sash or girdle, over which is worn a tunic reaching to the ancles. It is fastened with a belt, in which are placed their weapons, generally pistols of very rich workmanship. The turban is a red cap with a blue silk tassel on the crown, and a shawl, generally plain white, though pink and light blue are worn by some, wound round it. Green is prohibited except to the descendants of their supposed prophet Mahomet. Blue is the only colour allowed to be worn by a Christian.

The devastations of war, and the miserable slavery in which its ancient inhabitants have been held for so many centuries by successive tyrannical masters, have contributed to change even the face of nature in many parts of this devoted country. Around Jerusalem the ground is rocky and unfruitful; and the general character of the Holy Land by no means answers to the ancient description of its fertility.

The land of Canaan, indeed, may still be said to flow with milk and honey. The aromatic plants with which it is covered yield abundant sustenance to the wild bees, who hive in the hollows of the rocks, and afford to the poorer classes of people an article of food at once delicious and wholesome. Dates are another considerable article of consumption. Wine of excellent quality is still made in some

of the districts, and many of the valleys produce plentiful crops of wheat, barley, millet and tobacco. Among the trees indigenous to the soil, may be classed the stately palm, once the symbol of Palestine, many Roman coins being still extant in which Judæa is personified by a female sitting in a disconsolate attitude under the shade of a palm tree; the cedar and other varieties of the pine, the fig tree, the almond, the peach tree, the citron, the apple, the pomegranate, the locust tree, the aloe, and many of lesser note and service: to these may be added a variety of flowering shrubs. The balsam-tree for which the country of Gilead was so famed in the time of the Jews, has ceased to be cultivated since the country fell under the Turkish dominion. It is still, however, found in Arabia.

The climate of this part of Asia is generally mild and healthy; but, as in Persia, the most sultry days are often succeeded by intensely cold nights.

The streams by which the country is watered are, with the exception of the river Jordan, only brooks or torrents fed by the periodical rains. Hence, in dry seasons, the natives suffer greatly from the scarcity of water, and the greatest importance is attached to the possession of a well. Benevolence was used to supply to the thirsty traveller this indispensable necessary of human life, and at stated distances on the road were placed small reservoirs full, or large vases filled with water, having beside them a cup to drink out of. The greater part of these

monuments of charity are now fallen into ruin and disuse.

Of the animals of Palestine, most of the wild or ferocious sort, which are so familiarly spoken of in the Bible, as to lead to the supposition that they were natives of the country, have entirely disappeared. The lion, the leopard, the wolf, the wild boar, and the hart, are no longer to be met with; but the Holy Land is now infested with scorpions, lizards, vipers, and a great number of noxious insects.

The feathered tribe are in great variety, and include nearly all the different species that are to be found in Europe.

The present population of Jerusalem is variously estimated by travellers, which arises from the great fluctuation of its inhabitants, nearly 3,000 pilgrims to the spot which is supposed to contain the Holy Sepulchre in which Christ was laid, and the principal scenes of his mission and sufferings, having been known to visit it in the course of one year. Between 20,000 and 30,000 souls, however, is calculated as the resident population. Of these the greater part are Mahometans. The Greek Christians are the next in number; the Armenians, the Roman Catholics, and the Jews compose the remainder. Of these the Jews, the ancient possessors of the Holy City, are computed at about 5000.

The Mahometan religion prohibits the entrance of Christians or Jews into their temple, which is called

El Haram, upon pain of death; and though the exercise of the Christian religion is tolerated in Jerusalem, its professors, as well as the Jews, are subject to the greatest indignities and oppressions from their barbarian rulers.

The church of the Holy Sepulchre, as it is called, is only allowed to be entered on certain days in the week; and the Turks who constantly guard the doors while they are open, notwithstanding they exact tribute from all who enter, treat them with the greatest contempt and severity, frequently falling upon the crowds who press for admittance, beating and driving them like cattle.

The tomb exhibited as that in which the body of the Saviour was laid, is a sarcophagus of white marble slightly tinged with blue, over which are suspended seven silver lamps, which are kept constantly burning.

The following superstitious ceremony is described by travellers, as taking place in this church at the period appointed for the commemoration of the crucifixion and resurrection of the Saviour of mankind.

On the eve of Good Friday, the friars and pilgrims assemble in the Chapel of the Apparitions, as it is called, and form a procession round the church. Previous to their setting out, one of the friars preaches a sermon in Italian, at the commencement of which every light is instantaneously extinguished, in order to impress more forcibly the gloomy picture which he draws of the sufferings of the Redeemer.

At the end of the sermon, a lighted taper is put into every person's hand, and the procession commences, carrying crucifixes, &c. "One of the latter," says a recent traveller, "bore upon it the image of our Lord as large as life, fastened with great nails, crowned with thorns, and besmeared with blood, so as to represent in the liveliest manner the spectacle of Christ's body as it hung on the cross."

The first place at which the procession stopped was the Pillar of Flagellation, the place where it is said our Lord was scourged. Here a hymn was sung, and a sermon preached by a friar in Spanish.

From thence they proceeded to the place which they pretend to have been the prison of Christ, and here the ceremony of singing and preaching was repeated, the sermon being delivered in French.

The spot where they say Christ's garments were divided, and that where he was derided by the Roman soldiers, were next visited, and from thence they ascended, leaving their shoes at the bottom of the steps, to the top of what they falsely call Mount Calvary.

Here the great crucifix was laid upon the floor, and the friars acted a kind of resemblance of the Saviour being nailed on the cross, after which another sermon was preached in Spanish.

From this they removed to an adjoining altar, near a hole in the rock, which they pretend is the actual one in which the cross of Christ was set. Here they erected the crucifix with the image on it,

and having sung another hymn, a friar, sitting in a chair before it, preached a passion sermon in Italian.

The ceremony of the crucifixion being concluded, two friars, personating Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus, approached, and with a solemn air took down the feigned body from the cross, and having wrapped it in a large winding sheet carried it to "the Stone of Unction," where it was sprinkled with sweet powders and spices, while a friar again preached in Arabic a funeral sermon.

The image was then conveyed with great solemnity to the Holy Sepulchre, where it was deposited, and the door closed until Easter morning.

This farce, for it deserves no better name, was confined to the members of the Latin church; but the Greeks are no way behind them in the display of solemn mummery. Their tenets do not allow them to make use of graven images in their processions; but to make amends for this a man, extended on a board apparently lifeless, was carried round the sepulchre with great uproar, men and boys accompanying, striking fire with flint as they went.

On Easter Sunday a juggle was played off by the principal Greek ecclesiastics, which is usually denominated the miracle of the Grecian fire, which it is pretended is lighted by supernatural means, and bursts from the Holy Sepulchre on each anniversary of the resurrection.

"The church," says Dr. Richardson, from whom we extract this account, "was filled with a mob

of riotous Greeks, who ran about, hallowed, and leaped upon each other's shoulders, revelling in the most unseemly manner, more like bacchanalians or chained maniacs, or a set of rioters at a fair, than celebraters of the resurrection of the blessed Jesus.

The ceremony commenced with the entrance of the Greek bishop, and other high ecclesiastics, entering the sepulchre, from which in a short time light was perceived issuing from a small window in the side.

The people now crowded thither in wild disorder to light the torches and tapers, with which they had been provided, at the sacred flame, and which it was easily seen proceeded from some burning body placed in the tomb; these were occasionally lowered out of sight of the window in order to receive a fresh supply of combustible materials.

When every torch was lighted at the sacred fire, none daring kindle his from that of another, upon pain of excommunication, the bishop and priests sallied forth from the tomb, and joined the others, who were waiting in full canonicals; a procession was formed according to the precedency of their churches, Greeks, Armenians, Syrians, Copts, &c. and they marched three times round the church, waving their lighted torches above their heads, until they were extinguished, when the ceremony closed.

The contempt with which the Turks treat the very name of Christian, can scarcely be wondered at when we reflect that their knowledge is almost

entirely confined to those who thus degrade the pure and simple worship of that church of which the Greeks &c. profess themselves members.

The inhabitants of Jerusalem are as much divided in the common intercourse of life as they are in religion, customs, and manners.

The Turks, or Mussulmans as they style themselves, reside in that quarter of the city adjoining the *haram schereeff*; the Christians, according to their sects, each in the neighbourhood of their own convents and churches. The poor oppressed and despised Jews are confined to the lower part of the city, in which the shambles are situated, which in hot weather are dreadfully offensive. Those of this persecuted tribe who are rich, are compelled to assume the outward appearance of poverty, in order to escape the jealousy of their insatiable tyrants, the Turks; and nothing is more common than to find, on visiting a respectable Jew, his house situated in the midst of rubbish and ruins, and presenting nothing to your view but a dwelling composed of rough stones, to which the entrance is by a broken staircase outside the house.

Their internal comforts, however, compensate for this unpromising appearance, and a visitor is always received with welcome. Their females are remarkable for the easy politeness of their manners. They are generally fair and good-looking, and, contrary to the usual practice of the women of the East, always appear without a veil.

In passing up the *paret el youd*, or street of the Jews, to the synagogue, the stranger cannot but be struck with pity and wonder at the mean appearance of the houses, and the poverty and wretchedness of their inhabitants. Who, indeed, that has a heart to feel, can see the remains of this once favoured race looking like pictures of famine, poor, naked, and hungry, wandering in the streets of their once happy and exalted Zion, without uttering a prayer "that the light of a reconciled countenance would shine on the darkness of Judah, and the day-star of Bethlehem arise in their hearts."

There is very little trade and few manufactories in Jerusalem; the principal one, that of crucifixes, beads, chaplets, &c. is chiefly carried on by the Jews and Armenians. The Armenians are described as a strong fine looking race of people, very industrious, hospitable, and sincere. A stranger is always received by them with warmth and kindness. He is presented with coffee and tobacco, a glass of liquor, cakes and sweetmeats. The mistress of the house, her daughters, if she has any, and the servant, are all in attendance; they take the cup or glass from the stranger, and kiss his hand as they receive it. They pour water on his hands when he has finished his repast, and give him a towel to dry them, on receiving which they lay hold of his hand and kiss it.

The ladies seldom sit down in the presence of a

visitor, fearful that by so doing they should be thought deficient in respect.

The Armenian ladies have a sedate and pleasant manner; their complexion is florid, and their eyes dark, but not remarkable for intelligence or expression.

The environs of Jerusalem are most particularly interesting to strangers, from the frequent reference made to them in the Bible: but our limits will not allow us to particularize the spots which are still pointed out as the scenes of scripture transactions.

We cannot, however, pass by without noticing the sepulchres of the city of David, referred to in the book of Nehemiah, chap. iii. ver. 16. These extend along the ravine to the south-west and west of Mount Zion, and are all grottos or excavations in the rock. The doorways are so low that it is necessary to stoop, and sometimes to crawl on the hands and knees to look into them. They are grooved for the reception of large stone doors, which undoubtedly once closed up these ancient receptacles for the dead.

On all these sepulchres there are inscriptions in Hebrew and Greek. The latter are apparently of modern date; but the Hebrew are so effaced that it is impossible to comprehend their purport.

The Mount of Olives, from whence the Saviour of the world looked down on the guilty city, and predicted its destruction, and from the summit of

which he is said to have ascended to heaven, must excite the liveliest emotion in the bosom of the Christian.

There is still shewn an impression in the rock which is pretended to be the print of our Saviour's left foot, and over which the Empress Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, erected a church and monastery, the ruins of which are yet visible.

The Turks derive considerable profit from this superstitious belief; the pilgrims who visit the spot paying them a stipulated sum for leave to take an impression or cast of this supposed holy relic.

That this was not the place of the Ascension is proved by the words of St. Luke, who says expressly "that our Lord led his disciples out as far as Bethany and lifted up his hands and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them and carried up into heaven."

Bethany is a small village to the east of the Mount of Olives. It is very poor and neglected, and inhabited only by Arabs.

## CHAPTER II.

### PALESTINE CONTINUED.

“ ————— The Lord of Hosts hath walk'd  
This world of man ; the one Almighty sent  
His everlasting Son to wear the flesh,  
And glorify this mortal human shape,  
And the blind eyes unclosed to see the Lord,  
And the dumb tongues brake out in songs of praise,  
And the deep grave cast forth its wondering dead,  
And shudd'ring devils murmured sullen homage.”

MILMAN.

**BETHLEHEM**, the ancient, Ephrath or Ephratab, the place of our Lord's nativity, is situated six miles from Jerusalem on the ridge of a hill, extending along the side of a deep valley from east to west, and commanding an extensive view of the Dead Sea.

The most striking object on approaching the town is the monastery, erected over the supposed “Cave of the Nativity.”

The scriptures represent the Saviour to have been born in a stable ; but the place shewn, and over which the mistaken zeal of the Empress Helena erected the church of the nativity, is a grotto or excavation in the rock, similar to those generally used for the purposes of burial.

Notwithstanding the outrage to common sense in supposing this place was ever appropriated to the purposes of a stable, being lined and floored with marble, it is provided with five oratories, or places of prayer, on each side, answering precisely to the ten cribs or stalls for horses that the stable at the time of our Saviour's birth contained.

The exact spot of the birth is marked by a glory on the floor, composed of jasper and marble, encircled with silver, around which is inscribed *Hic de Virgine Maria Jesus Christus natus est*—Here Jesus Christ was born of the Virgin Mary. The manger in which the Holy Infant was said to be cradled is shewn here in a low recess of the rock, and is nothing more than a block of marble hollowed out into the form of a manger, though it is devoutly believed, by the pilgrims of the East, to be the identical one in which the infant Saviour was laid.

Bethlehem contains about 300 inhabitants, who are chiefly employed in making beads, carving mother-of-pearl shells with subjects from scripture history, &c. which are eagerly bought by the pilgrims who flock thither in great numbers.

About one hour's walk to the south of Bethlehem are situated the pools of Solomon, which from their evident antiquity, it is probable, have a right to be considered as some of the few remaining works undertaken by command of that magnificent monarch. They are properly reservoirs rather than pools,

and are of immense strength, though not distinguished for beauty or elegance. From these, by means of an aqueduct, water is still conveyed to Jerusalem. The pools are fed from a spring which rises about 140 paces from them, and which the friars represent as the sealed fountain, to which the holy spouse is compared in the Song of Solomon, iv. 2.

The Dead Sea, that bituminous lake where Sodom stood, is so called from a tradition, that no living thing could continue to exist in its waters. The superstition of early travellers invested this lake with an infinitude of supernatural terrors. It has been asserted, that even a bird flying over it would fall down dead before it reached the opposite shore; and that a body being thrown into it would be speedily burnt up. The pestilential vapours of the lake were said to prevent all vegetation in its vicinity; and the only produce of the accursed soil, where once stood the flourishing, yet guilty cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, were believed to be the apples which early historians relate as beautiful to the eye, but upon being gathered, crumbled into dust and bitter ashes. Later travellers, however, have discovered the fallacy of these representations. Captains Irby and Mangles saw a flight of pigeons and two Egyptian geese, which flew about and over the sea without any visible harm, and others have confirmed their testimony. Shells, resembling those of oysters and sea-snail, have been found on the coast, leaving little doubt of the existence of fish in these waters; and in

the plain bordering on the lake flourish several species of trees, bushes, and shrubs. The apples of Sodom, if they ever existed, are no where to be found at the present day; and the innoxious qualities of the Dead Sea have been proved by several travellers having bathed in its waters without perceiving any extraordinary effects. Its buoyancy, too, which early writers have represented as so great that no animated body could sink in it, has been found to have been greatly exaggerated, though it possesses this quality in a degree infinitely superior to any other known, from the immense quantity of bituminous salt with which its waves are laden.

It has been asserted with confidence that the ruins of the guilty cities, upon which "the Lord rained down fire and brimstone from heaven," are, at times distinctly visible amid the waters of the lake; but this seems not to have been founded on any accurate authority. The Turks will not permit a boat to be launched on the Dead Sea, and travellers are thus prevented from pursuing the interesting investigation whether any vestiges remain of the devoted cities.

In the plain of Jericho about five hours journey from Jerusalem arises the Quarantania, which it is asserted is the mountain where Christ fasted and was tempted by the devil. It is extremely high and difficult to ascend, and the Arabs, who live in the holes and caverns, which were anciently the abode of religious hermits, refuse to allow any traveller to ascend to the small chapel, which has been erected

on the peak, without payment of a considerable sum of money. They are generally provided with fire-arms, and so lately as 1820, an English traveller, Sir Frederick Henniker was attacked by these banditti, stripped naked, and left severely wounded, in the very road in which is laid the scene of the beautiful parable of the Good Samaritan.

The famous city of Jericho is situated in this plain, but its former lustre has all fled, and all that is now to be seen are a few hovels of dried mud, the miserable habitations of husbandmen and shepherds.

The river Jordan which flows through this plain, is the resort of a number of pilgrims; but it seems to have lost much of its former greatness, for modern travellers describe it as not more than twenty or thirty yards across. An English traveller who accompanied the Greek pilgrims to the Jordan in 1820, says, that the river at the spot where they bathed was beautifully picturesque, the water turbid but not deep, and not more than twenty yards across.

The Greeks and Armenians, both men women and children, rush into the water with the greatest rapture, and some, more devout than the others, pour water on their heads in memory of our Saviour's baptism.

The traveller whom we before quoted observes, that it was necessary for the pilgrims to have a guard of Turks to protect them from the Bedouins, or wandering Arabs, and accordingly several Turkish horsemen dashed through the river, and continued to ride

up and down in the groves on the opposite side, until the ceremony of bathing was concluded.

The lake of Gennesareth or sea of Galilee, on which, during a storm, our Lord rebuked the waters, and they were still, affords one of the most striking prospects in the Holy Land; but though its appearance is grand, the barren aspect of the mountains on each side, and the total absence of trees give a melancholy appearance to the picture, which is heightened by the dead calm of the waters, and the silence which reigns around, not a boat or vessel of any kind ever ploughing its waves.

The modern city of Tabaria is situated close to the edge of the lake, and like most Turkish citadels, presents from its fortifications and circular towers an imposing appearance from without, though the inside is mean and wretched.

At the distance of twenty miles from Tabaria stands Nazareth, the place where Christ was brought up by his reputed parents. It is now called Nassara or Nazsera; and is one of the principal towns in the pachalic of Acre. Here, within the walls of the church of the Annunciation, is pretended to be shewn the house or dwelling of Joseph and Mary. Behind the great altar is a subterranean cavern, divided into small grottos, which are distinguished by the ignorant monks as the Virgin's kitchen, parlour, bed room, &c.; a small hole in the rock is also shewn, in which it is said the infant Jesus was once hidden from those who sought his life.

When the French invaded Syria, Nazareth was occupied by six or eight hundred men, whose advanced guard was at Tabaria and Szaffad. On the retreat of the French army from Acre, the inhuman Djezzar Pacha resolved on causing all the Christians in his dominions to be murdered, and had actually transmitted his orders to Jerusalem and Nazareth to carry this massacre into effect, when Sir Sidney Smith, who then lay with his ships before the port of Acre, sent him word that if he should cause one Christian head to fall, he (Sir Sidney) would bombard Acre and set it on fire. This had the desired effect, and Sir Sidney's name is remembered with the deepest gratitude by the Christians of that country.

Mount Tabor which has been erroneously pitched upon as the scene of our Lord's transfiguration, rises about six miles from Nazareth, and is one of the places to which the mistaken zeal of the pilgrims leads them to repair in great numbers. It is a very high mountain, and commands a beautiful view of the surrounding country; but its most striking feature is its extreme fertility, being covered with groves and clumps of beautiful trees, and enamelled with a variety of plants and flowers up to the very top. On the eastern part of the hill are the remains of a strong castle, and here, it is said, was a magnificent church, built by the Empress Helena.

About three miles from the foot of Mount Tabor stands the village of Eksal, one of the boundaries of Lower Galilee. It is remarkable for its sepul-

chres, some of which are like stone coffins above ground, others cut down into the rock, in the same manner that modern graves are dug into the earth. These are covered with rude blocks of stone; and a late traveller observes, that in one, of which the cover had been moved aside, he observed a human skull which remained quite perfect.

We have now only to notice the city of Saphet, or as it is now written Szaffad, before we quit the Holy Land. This place, in which, according to the Jewish Rabbins, their expected Messiah is to appear and reign forty years, is chiefly inhabited by Jews, although they suffer even greater oppressions here than in any other part of the Turkish dominions. Such, however, is their confidence that this is the spot predestined for the appearance of their King and Redeemer, and their anxiety to be buried here, that they consent to live in the poorest and most deplorable manner; many who come here from all parts of the world to lay their bones among those of their forefathers, after having toiled and struggled to obtain a competency of the goods of this world, being deprived of their hard earnings, either by the poverty of their brethren or the rapacity of their tyrannical rulers.

### CHAPTER III.

#### SYRIA.

“ Fierce was the fight, and dire the carnage flood,  
Ottomen and Christians undistinguished falling,  
The victors o’er the vanquish’d threat’ning stood;  
While those on Alla, those on Jesu calling,  
Panting and feeble in the arms of death,  
Their parting sighs proclaim their father’s faith.”

RATTENBURY.

SYRIA in ancient geography included, besides what may be called Syria Proper, Phœnicia, Palestine, and, according to some writers, Babylonia and Mesopotamia. It is now a province of Asiatic Turkey, bounded on the north by Mount Taurus, on the east by Diarbekir and the Euphrates, on the south by the Arabian Desert, and on the west by the Mediterranean. It is computed to contain about 51,778 square miles, and its population does not exceed two millions. After suffering great vicissitudes, being sometimes an independent monarchy, and at others subjected to the yoke of neighbouring nations, Syria, in A. D. 65 was subdued by Pompey into a Roman province, and remained so until the Saracens, in the decline of the Roman empire, became masters of it, A. D. 622. At the time of the crusades, this

country became the theatre of war, and was deluged with the blood of Christians and Infidels. In 1098, Antioch, its luxurious and magnificent capital, was besieged by the Christian armies, who before it was taken suffered in their camp all the horrors of famine in a strange land.

So great was their distress that carrion of all sorts was openly dressed and eaten, and human flesh, it is said, was devoured in secret.

At length the city was surrendered by treachery, and amid the darkness of the night the Christian champions revenged their long suffering by indiscriminately murdering its sleeping inhabitants, sparing neither age nor sex; and even sacrificing in their fury the Greeks and Armenians; though the followers of the same religion which they professed, but whose precepts of "peace and goodwill to all men" they thus savagely violated. In less than a century Antioch again fell into the hands of the Moslems, and remained subject to the sultans of Egypt until 1517, when it became absorbed in the Ottoman empire.

The situation of Syria, and the nature of the country, has at all times rendered it difficult for the Turks to maintain their dominion over it, and from the present posture of affairs (1828) it seems highly probable that their tyrannical sway over these oppressed countries is drawing fast to a close.

No country perhaps exhibits a greater variety in its population than Syria. Besides the native Sy-

rians and the Turks, there are to be met with, Kourds, Turcomans, Bedouins, Arabs, Chinganes and other wandering tribes, Greek Christians, Armenians and Jews, Druses, Varionites, and Motoualis.

Tyre, the ancient capital of Syria, retains none of the magnificence of its early days, which is so well described by the prophet Ezekiel, in chapters xvi.—xviii. and of which Isaiah predicted the downfall, which was duly accomplished.

The modern Tzour or Soor, which stands amidst the ruins of ancient Tyre, contains, according to the latest travellers about 800 dwellings, and there are within its walls, three Christian churches and one Turkish mosque. The greater part of its inhabitants are Greek and Arab Christians, who carry on a considerable trade during the season, which is from April to October, in which vessels can enter their port, which at other times is difficult and dangerous of access.

The dress of the principal people consists of a turban, invariably of blue muslin, sometimes fringed with silver, and having a large silver knot depending from the crown. They wear full drawers or trousers, caftans and benishes. The lower classes, both Christians and Turks, wear trousers of blue cotton, and short benishes or outer coats of woollen cloth, striped with yellow, white and red. Their turbans are blue, wound round a red cap with a blue silk tassel falling down on the back. They are all armed, some with pistols, others with a dirk or sword

stuck in the girdle; but most of them have a long musket slung over the shoulder by a leathern strap. Some of the women wear thick black veils with openings for the eyes, others cover only the mouth and lower part of the face; and many wear on their heads a square piece of white muslin, which falls low on the shoulders and back, while their faces are covered with a veil of coloured transparent gauze or muslin.

Mr. Buckingham, one of the latest visitors to that part of the world, describes a woman, whom he saw divested of these outer coverings, as having her face and bosom exposed, her ears, neck, and arms laden with rings, chains, and bracelets, and her waist encircled with a broad girdle with massy silver clasps. On her head she wore a hollow silver horn with the point upwards from her forehead, and measuring four or five inches in diameter at the root of it. Formerly the use of this ornament was confined to the male sex, and was symbolical of dignity and strength. The Scriptures have many allusions to this.

About three miles from Tyre, on the road to Sidon, runs the river Kasmia, or Cashmere, in attempting to ford which the emperor Frederick Barbarossa lost his life. Having fallen from his horse, the weight of his armour sank him to the bottom, and he was drowned in the stream.

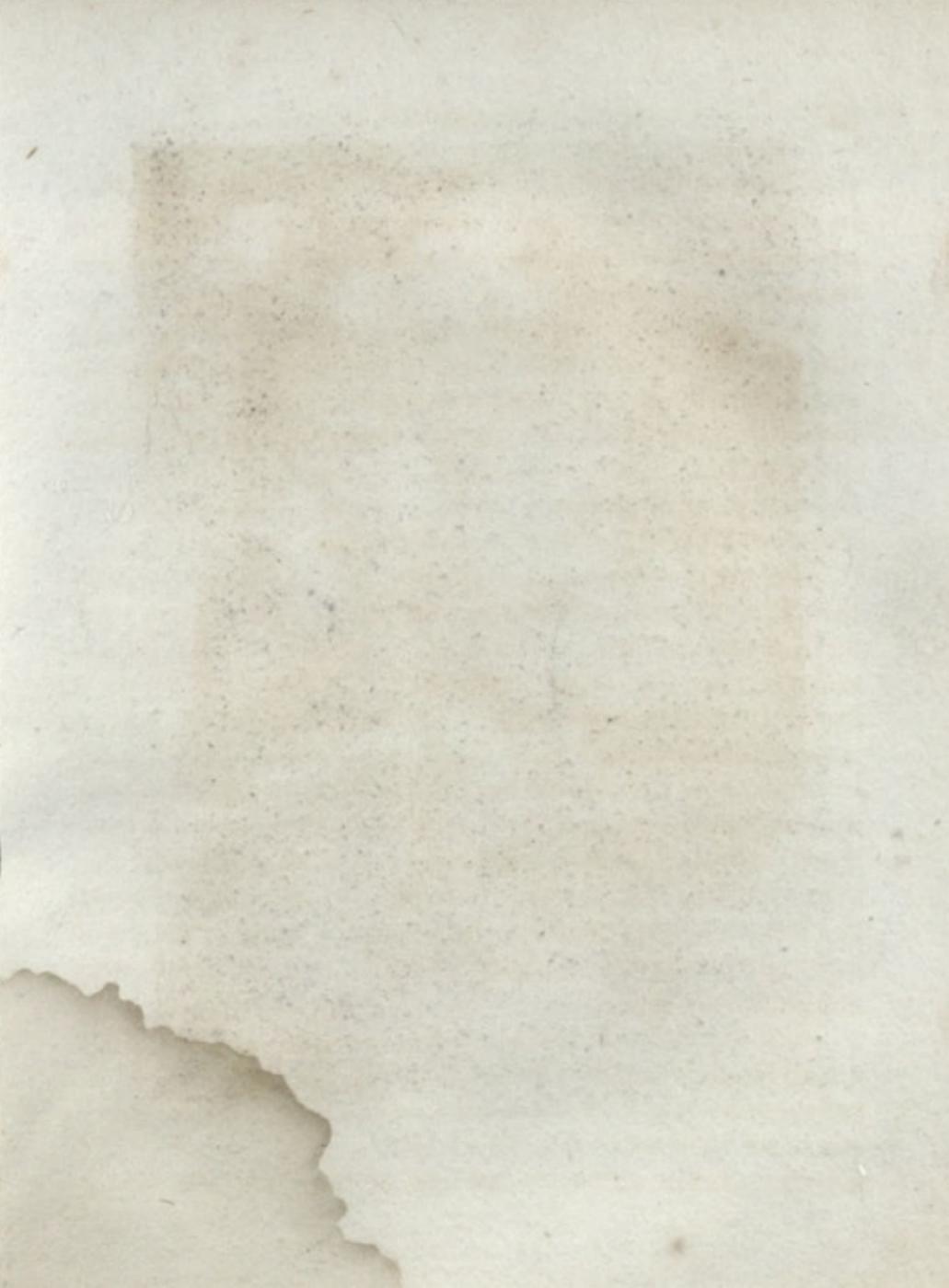
The ancient city of Sidon the Great is now a comparatively inconsiderable town, called Saide; the

situation of it is good, the air salubrious, and the plain in which it stands is divided into shady groves and productive gardens, with narrow lanes running between them.

In a limestone rock at a little distance from the town are hewn out a number of vaults or sepulchres; some of them very large square rooms, which have been decorated with carved work, and paintings done in red. The greater part of these ancient receptacles of the dead now serve as habitations for shepherds, or dens for wild animals.

The most curious remnant, however, of antiquity that has been preserved, is an aqueduct, which conveys water to the town, a distance of nearly twelve miles; near the town it runs on the walls through a great part of the town gardens, and has, on each side, rows of trees planted. In some places the channel is open, and the water is seen gliding smoothly along, and in others openings have been made in the sides, from which it falls in pretty cascades among the green trees. On a mountain east of the town stand the remains of a convent in which the enterprising and courageous Lady Hester Stanhope for some time resided.

The road from Sidon leads along the coast for some distance, and then turns off over the promontory of Beirout or Bayreut, anciently called Berytus, and to which Augustus Cæsar gave the name of Colonia Felix Julia, in honour of his daughter Felix,





DRUSES.

or *happy*, being applicable to its situation and beautiful climate. This city was anciently celebrated as a place of study, particularly in the reign of the emperor Constantine, and it was afterwards famous as the chosen residence of the Emir Fakr-el-din, or as he is generally called Faccardine, who having resided several years in Italy, erected, on his return, this beautiful palace in imitation of the elegance and refinement he had there witnessed. Of the palace nothing remains but the ruins. The orange garden, however, still retains its beauty of design, and the trees, when lately visited by an English traveller, were loaded with the largest and most delicious fruit, thicker than apples grow in England; but the Turks, with their characteristic insensibility to such delights as these, had converted the gardens into a fold for sheep and goats, and the beautiful and regular walks, are up to the knees in the dirt they occasion.

Near this city is a plain on which, according to tradition, St. George, the patron saint of England, fought and slew the formidable dragon. The lady whom he delivered was daughter to the then king of Beirout. A well is still shewn, out of the mouth of which it is said the monster came, and a small chapel was erected in memory of St. George's achievement, which has since given place to a Turkish mosque.

The Druses over whom the Emir Fakr-el-din was governor, are a singular people, chiefly inhabiting the

mountains. They are supposed to amount to 120,000 in number, and their origin and religious tenets are still involved in great obscurity. They are divided into classes, the *akkals*, or the intelligent, a kind of aristocracy; and the *djahels*, or ignorant, who are stated as amounting to about 10,000. Their existence was unknown to Europe until towards the end of the sixteenth century, and many romantic conjectures were then formed respecting their origin. Some were inclined to believe them Mus-sulmans, while others were inclined to think them Christians, and the descendants of some of the croises or armies of the Christian crusade, who had taken refuge in the mountains, from the conquering armies of Saladin. The fallacy of this was soon removed by the discovery, that the nation of the Druses had been mentioned by writers before the period of the crusades.

There can be, however, little doubt now that they are of Arabian extract, their language being pure Arabic; as to their religion it is still involved in doubt, from the secrecy observed in the performance of their rites. They have been accused of worshipping a calf, but nothing is correctly known, except that they reject alike Jesus Christ and Mahomet, and believe in the transmigration of souls after death into other bodies.

The Druses are very hospitable, and a traveller who has eaten bread and salt, may rely with the most perfect confidence on their protection and fidelity.

The doctrine of forgiveness of injuries, is quite unknown to them. Their dress differs from other orientals in the shape of their turbans, which are very large and round, and flat at the top. A coarse woollen cloak of black with white stripes, thrown over a waistcoat and loose trousers of the same, tied round the waist with a sash of white or red fringed at the ends. The females wear on their heads a tin, or silver tube, twice as large as a common post-horn, over which is thrown a piece of white linen, which reaches to their feet; their hair is plaited, and hangs down in long tails behind. They have no stockings, and the remainder of their dress consists of a coarse blue jacket and petticoat.

There is another ancient sect called Maronites, who inhabit the mountains that form the chain of Libanus, usually known by the name of the Kesrouan. The sole produce of this country is silk, and the inhabitants are all employed in the cultivation of mulberry trees, for the subsistence of the silk-worms. They are Christians, dependent on the see of Rome, though in many respects they differ from that church. Their dress resembles that of the Druses, except that they assume the green turban, which out of their territories would cost a Christian his life. Their bishops wear a violet coloured robe reaching to the ground, with a large blue turban; they have a singular custom of burying them, sitting in a wooden chair, and dressed in their usual habits.

Their villages present a curious appearance, being all built on the sides of the mountains, and are so disposed in rows one above the other, that the roofs of the lower houses serve as streets for the upper ones : not unfrequently these have been known to give way, and the whole have been precipitated into the valley beneath. Sometimes, too, the rocks which overhang them give way and fall upon the cottages ; and in one instant a whole village is buried so completely in this manner that not a trace of it remains.

The Maronites are generally more intelligent than the neighbouring nations, and education is making considerable progress among them, there being but few who do not know how to read and write ; and at the convent Kasheya, near the village of Eden, is a printing office, from whence they distribute prayer books printed in the Syriac language.

Deir-el-Kamar, the metropolis of this principality, is a long straggling town, inhabited by Maronites, Druses, and a few Turks ; its population is about 5000.

The plain between Libanus and Anti-Libanus is divided into two districts, that of Bekaa and of Balbec. In the latter stands the ruins of Balbec, one of the most magnificent cities in the world.

This place has been frequently visited by earthquakes, and the present state of the town, erected among the ruins is truly wretched in appearance.

The city of Tripoli is said by travellers to be one of the most favoured spots in Syria. It is situated on

the sea coast, and carries on a very considerable trade; the principal articles of exportation are silks and sponges. The inhabitants are computed at about 15,000, of whom one third are Greek (Catholic) Christians.

Tortosa, the ancient Orthosia, and Latikea, the ancient Laodicea, and Jebilee, formerly Gabala, all likewise stand on the sea coast.

In the year 1822 Aleppo and its environs, the former only considered inferior in opulence and magnificence to Constantinople, were entirely overwhelmed by an earthquake, and at least twenty thousand of the wretched inhabitants perished beneath the falling ruins of their houses. An equal number were wounded or maimed, and all who escaped were left without shelter or the means of subsistence. All the European Christians resident there were saved, except one little boy; but the Jews, from their living in a very narrow quarter of the city, suffered greatly. Scanderoon, or Alexandretta, as it was anciently called, and Antioch, with all the surrounding country, experienced the effects of this awful convulsion of nature.

## CHAPTER IV.

### PALMYRA.

“ ———Some stranger from a distant shore,  
\* \* \* \* \*

By guides half barbarous o'er the ruins led,  
The sole memorials of the mighty dead ;  
Views prostrate columns strew the weed-clad ground,  
O'er which the breezes creep with moaning sound,  
Thoughts such as these may throng his breast, as sighs  
O'er the wild haunts of desolation rise—  
The scenes of ruin that around I scan,  
Tempt me to ask with doubtings—What is man  
Ye fallen fanes—ye prostrate columns say—  
The flutt'ring insect of a short-lived day.” ANONYMOUS.

PALMYRA is remarkable for its rich soil and pleasant streams, though it stands, or did stand, for there is nothing but the ruins of its former magnificence left, in the midst of a sandy desert.

It was built on the site of Tadmor, and is still called by that name by the Arabs, who believe that the ruins are those of the identical edifices built by Solomon, though from the dates of the inscriptions it is evident that none of the existing monuments are earlier than the birth of Christ. It has now no inhabitants, except a few Arabs, who have built a village called Tadmor, in the peristyle of the Temple of the





RUINS of BALBECK.

Sun, a most magnificent building, of which some idea may be formed by its having a portico of columns upwards of 1,200 yards in length. The square court that enclosed it was six hundred and seventy-nine feet each way, with a double row of columns round the inside. History is however almost entirely silent with respect to this once flourishing city, and even its builders and rulers are involved in doubt, though the names of several Roman emperors occurring in the inscriptions, prove that it gradually rose to its zenith during their reigns. Two of the mausolea remain tolerably perfect, from which it appears that one was built in the year of Rome 314, answering to A. D. 3, and the other one hundred years after, or in the year of our Lord 103.

It was here that Zenobia, so famed for her courage and other masculine virtues, established her reign under the title of Queen of the East, but was at length subdued and taken prisoner by the Emperor Aurelian, who sacked and ruined the city. Zenobia afterwards led a private life, being allotted some lands near Rome, where the ruins of her villa are still shewn.

From this time Palmyra had a Roman governor, and is no more mentioned in history, and even its ruins were little known until the latter end of the seventeenth century.

The Turks, profiting by the interest and curiosity which these remains of grandeur have since inspired, extort considerable sums from the travellers for

permission to inspect them ; and Lady Hester Stanhope is said to have paid five hundred pounds for such permission. The tombs of Palmyra are described as very interesting. They are raised four and five stories, and contain square rooms ornamented with sculpture and painting. There were in these tombs a great number of mummies, exactly resembling those of Egypt, from which they appear to have adopted this custom of preserving their dead ; but they have been long since destroyed by the Arabs who hoped to find treasures thus concealed.

About three or four miles to the south-east of the ruins in the desert is the valley of salt. The Arabs hollow the ground about a foot deep, to receive the rain water, which, as it dries, leaves a thick crust of fine white salt ; and from this place, Damascus, and the neighbouring towns, are chiefly supplied with that necessary article.

Damascus is a site of the greatest antiquity, being mentioned in the history of the patriarch Abraham. The modern town contains no antiquarian remains of any interest, but it is much cleaner and neater than most Turkish cities.

The streets of Damascus are irregular and narrow, a great advantage where the sun shines so powerfully ; the bazaars are much superior to those of Cairo or Constantinople. Each commodity has a peculiar bazaar assigned for its sale. The silks are in one, in another nothing but boots and shoes, and so on. The bazaar for ready-made clothes is a very

agreeable lounge, where the traveller may see passing and repassing the people of the country in their several costumes; the Turk, the Bedouin Arab, the Druse, and the Syrian Christian. The Turk is dressed in the most brilliant colours, the Bedouin Arab in unbleached cotton cloth, with a grey or blue *abba*, or outer cloak, with white stripes, a leather girdle and a green and yellow handkerchief tied tight round his head. The Christian is attired in a much graver suit than the Mussulman, and the turban is a dark red cap hanging down like a bag behind, with folds of chequered silk (red, blue, and yellow) twisted round and set on back from the forehead, so as to give a very bold and manly air to the features. The Mamaluke turban, on the contrary, is brought down quite on the brow, and gives to the wearer a very lowering and unpleasant aspect. They all wear beards or mustachios, and their heads are closely shaven.

The females of Damascus dress in full white robes, and the ladies wear on their foreheads a string of gold coins, nearly as broad as the palm of the hand, rising up in the middle and projecting forwards.

The finest building in Damascus is the cathedral, raised by the Christians, and dedicated to St. John Damascenus; the Turks, who have taken it from them for their own worship, call it the mosque of St. John the Baptist. It is reckoned the most beautiful structure that the zeal of the Christians ever raised. The principal objects of curiosity to the traveller outside the walls are the grottos, hewn in the

sides of a hill overlooking the valley of Salheia. In one of these they pretend to show the tombs of the forty martyrs who suffered for Moses, and another they say is the cave of the seven sleepers. The whole district abounds with supposed antediluvian monuments. The tomb of Abel, thirty yards long, which they say was his stature, is shewn on a high hill called Sinie; and the place where Cain slew his brother, they avow is about eighteen miles from Damascus. Adam, too, they confidently assert was formed of the red earth of Damascus.

We must not quit Syria without noticing the Haouran, the vast and fruitful plain which produces the finest wheat in the country. The resident population of this district is computed at from 50 to 60,000, of whom 6 or 7000 are Druses, and about 3000 Christians, who in their dress and manner of life closely resemble the Arabs. A coarse gown of white cotton, *the heffie*, is tied round the head with a rope of camels' hair, and the *abba* is thrown over the shoulder, and the breast and feet are left naked. The women wear a veil thrown over the head, but seldom draw it over their faces.

In May the whole country is covered with swarms of Arabs from the desert, who come for water and pasturage for their cattle during the summer, and a supply of corn for the winter. The state of manners in the Haouran is very primitive and pure, and hospitality to strangers is practised to the greatest extent among its inhabitants.

## CHAPTER V.

### ASIA MINOR, OR NATOLIA.

“ Though nature’s works the ruling mind declare,  
And well deserve inquiry’s serious care,  
The God (whate’er misanthropy may say)  
Shines, beams in man with most unclouded ray.  
What boots it thee to fly from pole to pole,  
Hang o’er the sun, or with the planets roll ?  
What boots, through space’s farthest bowers to roam,  
If thou, oh man, a stranger art at home ?  
Then know thyself, the human mind survey,  
The use, the pleasure will the toil repay.” GRAINGER.

ASIA MINOR was once the seat of learning and riches, and the theatre of most of the principal events of ancient history ; but it has long been the scene of cruelty, rapacity and bloodshed. In no part of the Turkish dominions are the effects of their baleful despotism more unequivocal than in this once favoured country ; but their sun appears to be now setting, the spirit of ancient Greece again reanimates her children, and posterity may see the Christian cross again elevated over the barbarous crescent, and the arts and sciences flourishing under its mild dominion.

The principal features of Asia Minor, as well as its natural productions nearly resemble those of Syria.

The goats of Angora are famous for their long and fine hair. The horses of this country are strong and fleet. Red partridges cover the coast of the Hellespont, and game abounds every where.

Smyrna may be considered the principal city in Asia Minor. It was formerly called, "*the lovely*," and "*the crown of Ionia*," but very little of the ancient city remains.

Modern Smyrna is about four miles in circumference, and extends at least a mile along the sea shore. It has a very handsome appearance when approached by sea, its domes and minarets glittering above the tall dark cypresses, which are thickly scattered about. On the south of the town, the Jews and Armenians have extensive burying grounds, and the summit of the hill is crowned with a large solitary castle. The harbour is large and convenient, and during the summer months a westerly wind, called by the natives the Inbat, regularly sets in all day, and is succeeded by the land breeze at night. If at any time the Inbat fails, the inhabitants are distressed, gasp for breath, and are attacked by a malignant fever, almost as destructive as the plague.

Smyrna has suffered greatly at different times from earthquakes, plague and fire. The Turks, from their firm belief in predestination, never take any means to avoid the two latter evils; they will stand with folded arms and contemplate their burning houses; and during the plague, they never take any precaution against it, nor ever remove as the Christians do on

its first appearance in the city. The Turkish women are kept carefully concealed from view, and when they go out are wrapped in white linen, wear large boots, and their faces muffled.

The revolution of the Greeks gave rise to the most horrid scenes in Smyrna in 1821. The Turks, exasperated to frenzy by any ill success of their nation, would wreak their vengeance on the Greeks who were peaceably residing among them, shooting and stabbing them openly in the streets. Haivali, one of the most opulent cities of Asia Minor, since the commencement of the Greek revolution was reduced to ashes, after a tremendous engagement between the Turks and the Greeks from their fleet, which had entered the bay of Haivali. Above one half of the population, which amounted to 35,000, had previously fled by sea, very few of those who remained perished by the firing of the Turks; but on the commencement of the conflagration in the hurry and confusion of getting on board the transports, which came to take them off, several hundreds were drowned, and some perished in the flames. The Turks were at length repulsed with great loss; but they cruelly revenged themselves by slaughtering a great number of the Greeks in the surrounding villages, and carrying off the rest, men, women and children, as slaves.

One of the handsomest towns in Asiatic Turkey is Magnesia, which is situated on the acclivity of

Mount Sipylus, and is inhabited by Turks, Greeks, Armenians and Jews. There are here many religious edifices, constructed by the great sultan Amurath; but of his stately palace, seraglios, and gardens, nothing remains but some fragments of the walls, and some fine tall cypress trees. At a little distance from them stands the mausoleum, which he erected for his wives and children, twenty-two in number, who have each a tomb, and the whole enclosed within walls with a dome at top. In the adjacent plain, the Romans gained the decisive victory over Antiochus, who fled from thence to Sardis.

The south western part of the Asiatic peninsula, was anciently called Caria, of which Mylasso was the capital. The modern town, which is small and mean, is called Melasso, and of its former magnificence, its splendid temples, and gorgeous palaces, nothing remains but the ruins. The slope of the mountain, at the foot of which this city once stood, is covered with innumerable sepulchres. It has been indeed well observed, that the country is at least populous with graves.

The appearance of the south coast of Asia Minor, when approached by sea, is described as awfully grand. The mountains that mark the confines of Caria and Syria, the modern Karamania, are so high that their summits are constantly covered with snow; the ancient Mount Cragus, which forms the projection of coast known by the name of Yedy-Boroon,

or the Seven Capes, was fabled to be the abode of the monster Chimæra, which was represented to have a lion's head, the body of a goat, and the tail of a dragon. The explanation of this is said to be, that the summits were the haunts of lions, the sides were the abodes of goats, and the bottom was infested by serpents. The river Xanthus runs through a valley at the foot of this mountain, and on its banks, eight or nine miles farther inland, stood the city of that name, described by ancient writers as the largest in Syria. Nothing is now left to attest its grandeur but ruins.

It would be impossible in our limits to enumerate the places and cities, which have been famous, either for their splendour or the events of ancient history; but the descriptions we have already given will apply most accurately to all palaces, temples and churches in ruins, cities once the abode of wealth and commerce razed to their very foundations, and replaced in some instances by mean and insignificant towns; in others only inhabited by a few of the wandering tribes, which have succeeded the ancient inhabitants of the country, meeting the traveller at every step, give an awful lesson to the reflecting mind on the mutability of all human affairs.

The long triumphant and oppressive reign of the Turkish empire, is however evidently hastening to a close, and in another century Asia Minor may present a very different view to its present desolate and uncivilized condition.

## CHAPTER VI.

### ARABIA.

“ Where desolation frowns and tempests howl,

\* \* \* \*

And shrieks of woe as intermits the storm,

Far o'er the monstrous wilderness resound,

And cross the gloom darts many a shapeless form ;

And many a fire-eyed visage glares around.”

BEATTIE.

ARABIA, the land of Ishmael, of the Edomites, the Midianites, and the Amalekites, is a peninsula forming the south western extremity of Asia, and is bounded on the north by Syria and the Euphrates, on the east by the Persian Gulf, on the south by the Indian Ocean, and on the west by the Red Sea. This country, has never been properly united into one kingdom, and has therefore never been regularly divided into provinces. It has, however, always been distinguished into three regions, Arabia Deserta, Arabia Petræa, and Arabia Felix. The first extends on the north and east to Mesopotamia, from which it is divided by the Euphrates. Its chief city is Palmyra. The second comprehends the country south of the Dead Sea, between Palestine and Egypt, at the northern extremity of the Red Sea,

and the last, Arabia Felix, designated the remainder of the country.

The natives are divided into two classes, Al Aarub ahl el hudar, or ahl al madar, that is, the dwellers in towns, and Al Aarub ahl el Bedow, or Bedoweeoon, dwellers in tents. The whole of Arabia may be considered as an immense pile of mountains, encircled with a belt of sandy desert ground. The principal chain of mountains runs nearly parallel with the Red Sea, at a distance of from thirty to eighty miles from the coast. The interior of Arabia has been but imperfectly explored; but it is believed to be an elevated table land, chiefly composed of barren sandy deserts interspersed with oases, by which is meant green fertile, and sometimes cultivated spots, on which towns or villages are built. Most of these places abound with fruits, particularly dates. The seasons here are singularly diversified. Westward, in that part called in modern times, Yemen, or the happy, the mountains are rendered fertile by regular showers, which last from June to the end of September. During the remaining part of the year no rain ever falls, and scarcely a cloud is seen in the deep blue sky. In the eastern districts the rains fall between November and February, and in the Tehama, or deserts, a whole year sometimes passes without a shower, rendering the heat and drought almost insupportable. On the frontiers of Arabia, during the intense heat of the summer months, frequently occurs that dreaded visitation, the Simoom, or Samiel, a

wind whose poisonous blasts occasion instant suffocation and death, to those who are so unhappy as to be exposed to its influence. The heat of this pestilential wind is so great, that the bodies of either men or cattle who fall beneath it are instantly swollen and putrefied. The camels, who immediately perceive its approach, bury their noses in the sand till it is passed, and the natives fly to their tents and houses, which they keep closely shut. Those who have not this shelter, dig pits in the sand, in which they bury themselves, discovering its approach from the state of the sky, which, at other times brilliantly clear, now becomes grey and thick, while the sun, deprived of its beams, appears of a dark violet colour. This dreadful wind generally lasts three days; if it continues longer, it becomes insupportable, and its effects most destructive.

The natural productions of Arabia vary according to the climate; wheat, Turkey corn, and dhourra are grown in the plains of Yemen, and other cultivated spots. It is the original country of the horse, the camel, and the ass; and there is a peculiar race of oxen with humps on their backs. There are abundance of goats in the lofty hills, and the plains are covered with gazelles. The panther, the ounce, the jackal, wolves, foxes, and wild boars are likewise frequently met with, and the fierce hyæna inhabits the caverns of the desert mountains. The hare is sometimes seen in the mountainous districts, and troops of

monkeys inhabit the forests in the south, and the hills of Aden.

Among the birds of prey are eagles, falcons, and sparrow-hawks, and in most of the towns and cities are numbers of carrion-vultures to be seen; the inhabitants never destroying them on account of their usefulness in devouring the filth and garbage which is thrown into the streets. The woods of Yemen are peopled with a variety of beautiful birds, among which is one called by the natives the ashjal, which is said to have two openings to its nest, for the purpose of passing out without ruffling the splendid plumage of its tail.

All the coasts abound with fish, and the land-tortoise is so plentiful that cart-loads are carried to the different market towns, it forming the chief food of the Christians during Lent. All the Arabs eat locusts, the Turks on the contrary hold them in abhorrence. There are several sorts of serpents in Arabia, and a variety of insect tormentors, among which the ants are the most numerous.

Arabia is not known to contain either gold or silver mines at the present day, though the concurrent testimony of ancient writers will not permit us to doubt that the natives formerly drew great wealth from such sources. In the district of Omaun, there are very rich lead mines, and in that of Saadé there are some of iron, of little value, from its extreme brittleness. Of precious stones, the onyx is found in Yemen, the agate, called mocha-stone, comes from

Surat, and the finest cornelians are brought from the gulf of Cambay. The pearl fishery which is carried on in the Persian Gulf is very valuable.

The Bedouins, or Arabs, of the desert are of a dark swarthy hue, with sinewy limbs, capable of bearing every privation and fatigue. They chiefly dwell in moveable tents, which they shift from place to place, as suits their convenience, to pasture their cattle, which constitutes all their riches. Their dress is a small turban, a close-bodied vest, and a coarse sash, all of the dullest colours; their arms and legs are bare, sandals on their feet; in their hand they carry a long straight two-edged sword, and a poniard or dagger in their girdles. In the sea-ports, the Arabians present a very different appearance; the merchants are dressed in flowing robes of woollen cloth, and above the snow-white turban appears a red cap with a tassel of purple silk: some of them have silken dresses, and all are of the gayest colours.

The women when abroad cover their faces with a piece of cloth, in which are two holes for their eyes, which are sometimes so large as to shew half of their faces, which, as well as their hands are disfigured, by being daubed all over, black, blue and yellow; they stain their eye-lids black with antimony, and paint their lips and feet with a red tile colour; they also dye their teeth yellow, and altogether present a frightful and disgusting appearance to strangers. Their dress is equally extravagant and *outré*. It consists of immense trousers of Indian striped cotton, yellow





MAHOMET'S VISION.

slippers or half boots, a very large shift bound round the waist with a belt, and over all a caftan or robe of Indian cotton. They wear bracelets and rings on their arms, legs, feet, and hands; and some have a ring passed through the cartilage of the nose, which hangs down upon the upper lip. On their heads they seldom wear any other covering or ornament than a coloured handkerchief. This is the dress of the females in the principal cities: the Bedouin women, or those that dwell in the interior of the country, are much more simply attired; they wear a cloth over their faces of a coquelicot colour, a shift of blue cloth, and a very large cloak of black wool: some few of the highest rank wear bracelets and rings.

Almost all the male sex are adorned with three perpendicular scars on each cheek. It has been said that this was a mark, by which they declared themselves "slaves of the house of God;" but the fact is that the Arabs in general care very little about religion, and this custom, like the tattooing of the Indians, or the nose jewels of the women, are merely the dictates of fashion.

Of the cities or towns of Arabia, the most interesting are Mecca and Medinah; the one the birth place, and the other containing the mortal remains of the great lawgiver, and pretended prophet from God, Mahomet. To these places many thousands of his followers from Turkey, Tartary, Africa and Egypt, annually perform a weary pilgrimage. Mecca is situated at the bottom of a sandy valley,

surrounded on all sides with mountains, which renders the heat during the summer months most insupportable. It is totally destitute of water, trees, or in fact any kind of vegetation. Their water is brought upon camels from the neighbouring mountains, and though their markets are well supplied, provisions are dear from the distance of carriage. Nothing but the religious enthusiasm of the followers of Mahomet has supported Mecca; but this has been long on the decline, and the present contests between them and the Christian states, will probably, in the end reduce it to its pristine poverty, as it possesses not one advantage to compensate for its situation. Medina, on the contrary, is situated in a beautiful country, well watered, and possessed of numerous gardens and plantations. It is but a poor town, but is walled around, and has a very grand mosque, in which is the tomb of the pretended prophet. The tomb is surrounded with windows covered with brass gratings, through which the pilgrims are allowed to thrust their hands, and petition the dead impostor for forgiveness of sins and future blessings. They are not, however, allowed to see the tomb, silk curtains being drawn round it like a bed. It is guarded by eunuchs, whose office it is to watch over it and keep the lamps constantly burning.

Mocha is a sea port town of considerable importance, from the coffee trade, which is carried on there. Its appearance from the sea is cheerful and tolerably handsome, all the houses being whitewashed

and the minarets of three large mosques rising to a considerable height above them. It is walled round, and has battlements with a lofty tower, on which cannons are mounted. The streets, however, are disgustingly filthy, and the number of deserted habitations falling into ruins, gives the town inside the gates a very unpleasant aspect. The lower order of Arabs live in huts composed of wicker work lined with mats and sometimes daubed on the outside with a little clay. One of the suburbs is occupied by Jews, who carry on an extensive illicit trade in brandy, distilled from the date tree. There are several European factories here. The climate of Mocha is extremely sultry, and the country around arid and barren, though in the immediate vicinity of the city there are abundance of date trees. Sanaa, which is at present considered the capital of Yemen, is enclosed by walls of a considerable circuit: but is much less populous than it appears from the great number of gardens which occupy the space within the walls. A modern castle stands on a hill called Choudar, which contains, beside two palaces, a range of prisons for persons of different rank, and a mint. There are in the town a number of mosques, twelve public baths and several large palaces, built in the Arabian style. There are large caravanseras, for merchants and traders, and bazaars, in which most of the necessaries of life are sold. In that appropriated for the sale of bread, women only are to be seen. Jews are not permitted to live in the city, but they have a village

of their own in the vicinity, and are the best artisans in the country. Aden is also a city on the coast, formerly famous for its commerce and excellent harbour; but it was ruined in the wars between the Turks and Portuguese, and its trade has since been transferred to Mocha.

Djidda, another Arabian town, owes its celebrity to its being the nearest sea-port town to Mecca. It is situated in a desert plain, and has neither river nor spring near it; the inhabitants depend entirely on the rain water which is brought from the mountains. The English formerly carried on a considerable trade with this port, but renounced it in consequence of the extortion of its Turkish governors. The town has a very handsome appearance from the sea. The streets are narrow, but the houses are well built, and a very handsome palace is seen at the water's edge.

Mount Sinai, the spot where the Almighty revealed himself to Moses in a burning bush, is situated in a desert country, near the Red Sea, and is held in great veneration by the Arabs, who dwell near it; though the convent which is erected on one of its highest peaks, has been frequently exposed to the attacks of wandering tribes, who in their desire for plunder, respect neither place nor person. This convent, which has more the appearance of a fortress than a religious edifice, formerly enclosed churches and residences for several different sects of Christians; but is now inhabited only by Greek monks, who lead a wretched solitary life. To prevent the effects of treachery in

the Arabs, there is no door to the building, nor any visible means of entering it, but through one of the high windows, to which strangers (after satisfying the superior of the convent by their credentials, that they can be admitted with safety) are drawn up with a windlass. It is said, however, that the monks have a subterranean entrance, which is known only to themselves. We shall now conclude our account of Arabia, with Lord Valentia's description of the people.

"The Arabs," says his lordship, "are in general a healthy race of people, fevers being very unusual among them, though severe colds are common during the colder months. Cleanliness is no quality of an Arab, either in his person or habitation. The part of his dress which is concealed, is rarely changed till it is worn out, and it was a work of the greatest difficulty to force the Arab servants to keep even the British factory free from accumulation of nuisances in every part. The form is gone through every morning of sweeping a path across the square from the Dola's house to his stables, yet at the same time, a dunghill is formed under his windows, by the filth thrown out from his Zenana, so extremely offensive as often to induce the Europeans to take a circuit to avoid it. The Arabs when young have an expressive mild countenance, and a pleasing eye. As they become men, the change is very disadvantageous; their figures are not good, and their beard is generally scanty; but in advanced age, their appearance is

truly venerable. The fine dark eye is then admirably contrasted by the long white beard, and the loose drapery prevents the meagre figure from being observed.

“The food of the Arabians of the inferior rank, is a coarse grain, raised in the country, juwarry, ghee, dates, and on the sea coast, fish, which is procurable with very little trouble in any quantity. The higher orders have occasionally some mutton or beef boiled to rags, and on festivals a little pilau. The cawa made from the husk of the coffee-berry, is drunk by most of them several times a day, and the pipe is rarely out of the hands of the men.

“The Arabs in general seem to care very little about their religion, Friday (their sabbath) is no otherwise distinguished than by the Imauna being hoisted on the forts, and the troops being paraded, while the lower orders carry on their usual occupations. Money will at any time induce an Arab to wave his religious prejudices. A long residence among the Arabs settled in towns, has only increased the dislike and contempt with which I view them. They have all the vices of civilized society, without having quitted those of a savage state. Scarcely possessed of a single good quality, they believe themselves superior to every other nation, and though inveterate cowards, they are cruel and revengeful. Though superstitious followers of Mahomet, they do not obey one moral precept of the Koran, and though they perform the prescribed ablutions with strict

regularity; yet I never heard of a vice which they do not practise and avow; and though they pray at regular times to the Deity, yet they also address prayers to more saints than are to be found in the Romish calendar. Hypocrisy and deceit are so natural to them, that they prefer telling a lie to speaking the truth, even when not urged to do so by any motive of interest. To this they are trained from their youth, and it forms a principal part of their education. As a government they are extortioners and tyrants, as traders they are fraudulent and corrupt, as individuals they are sunk into the lowest state of ignorance and debauchery."

Of the wandering tribes, Lord Valentia speaks more favourably. "The virtue of hospitality," he observes, "so necessary in the barren deserts they occupy, and their bravery and strict sense of honour, elevate them far above their countrymen who reside in cities."

The author of "Scenes and Impressions" gives an interesting description of an interview he had with the governor of Djidda Rustan Aga.

"Rustan Aga," he observes, "was a fine looking haughty martial man with mustachios, but no beard; he wore a robe of scarlet cloth. Hussein Aga, who sat on his left, had a good profile, a long grizzled beard, with a black ribbon bound over one eye to conceal its loss. He wore a robe of light blue. The other person, Araby Jellauny, was an aged and a very plain man. The attendants, for the most part, wore

large dark brown dresses, fashioned into the short Turkish vest, and the large full Turkish trousers; their sashes were crimson, and the heavy ornamented butts of their pistols protruded from them. Their crooked scymitars hung by silken cords before them; they had white turbans, and large mustachios; but the cheek and chin were closely shaven. Their complexions were in general very pale, like men who had passed their lives in confinement. They stood with their arms folded and their eyes fixed on us: I shall never forget them; there were a dozen or more. Rustan Aga had a large establishment, and was something of a magnifico. He has the power of life and death. A word, a sign from him, and these men who stand before you in attitude so respectful, with an aspect so calm and pale, would smile and slay you. We know that the name of Englishman is a tower of strength, that he may set these despotic lords, fearless, proud, and cheerful, at defiance. So indeed may all Europeans, whose countries are strong enough to protect their subjects. But we have to do with the manners of these people, and we know that not fourteen years have passed since Ali Pacha, whom I have heard laughed as the assembled beys of the mamalukes passed from the hall of audience whither he had invited them, gave the signal of a general massacre of them, and their brave followers—such is the Turk.

“What most gratified me was the sight of the Turkish soldiery. There was a large body in gar-

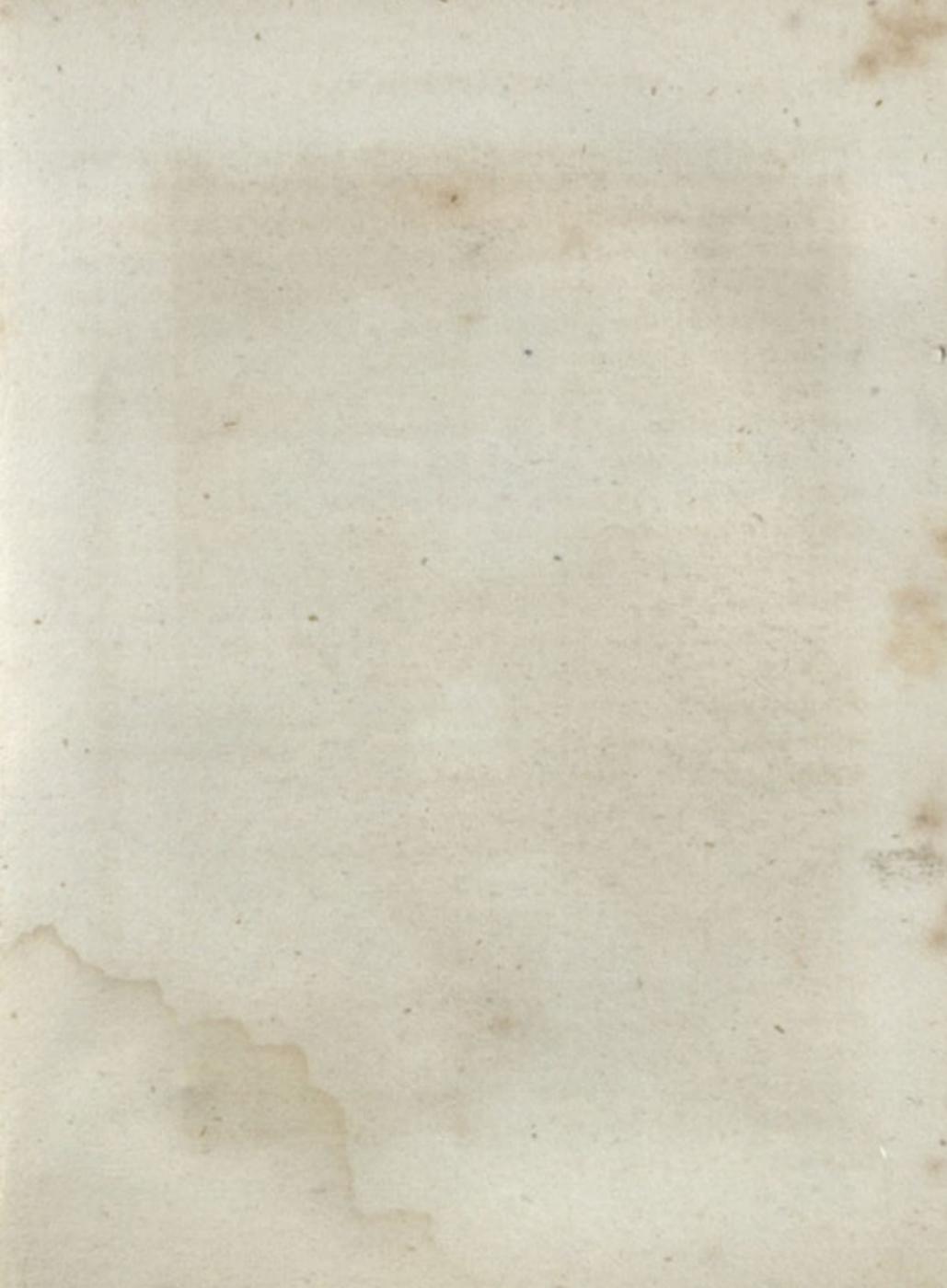
rison at Djidda, a division of that army which had been sent from Egypt against the Hedjaz, two or three years before. Scattered in groups through the bazaar, and reclining or squatted on the benches of the coffee houses, these men were every where to be seen; some in turbans and vests covered with tarnished embroidery, others in waistcoats only with the small red cap, the red stockings, the bare mace, the white kilt, the loose shirt sleeve, which with many was tucked up to the very shoulder, and shewed a nervous hairy arm; all had pistols in their red girdles. Their complexions and features were various, but very many among them had eyes of the lightest colours, and the hair on their upper lips of a sun-scorched brown or of a dirty yellow. They have a look at once indolent and ferocious, such as the tiger would have basking in the sun, and they are not less savage. The Turkish soldier would sit, smoke and sleep for a year, or years together; he hates exertion, scorns discipline, but has within him a capability of great efforts, and an undaunted spirit. He will rise from his long rest to give the wild "Hallo," and rush fearlessly to the battle. Such are the men who shed the blood of the peaceful Greek families in the gardens of Scio, and such are the men (let it not be forgotten) who a short century ago encamped under the walls of Vienna. The pachas of Arabia, however have thrown off in a great degree the control of the Ottoman Porté, and the springing up of the Wahabee

heresy among them has contributed greatly to lessen the power of the former."

We have already observed that Arabia is the original country of the horse, and the following anecdote proves the extreme attachment of the Arab to this noble animal, which in fact constitutes the chief of their riches.

The whole stock of a poor Arab of the desert consisted of a beautiful mare, which a French consul was desirous of purchasing for his sovereign Louis XIV. The Arab pressed by necessity, with great reluctance consented to sell for a considerable sum this favourite animal; but when the bargain was concluded, and the money counted out before him, he turned toward the mare with a deep sigh, and exclaimed, "To whom am I going to give thee up? To Europeans, who will tie thee close, beat thee, and render thee miserable. Return with me, my jewel, and rejoice the hearts of my children." As he pronounced the last words, he sprang upon the back of his courser, and was out of sight in a few minutes.

The camel is the patient and laborious slave of the Arab of the desert. It is indeed invaluable from its extraordinary strength, its capability of enduring fatigue and thirst, and its sagacity and docility to its master. "It is an interesting sight," says a traveller whom we have before referred to, "to see the camels eat after their day's toilsome journey. The driver placed a circular mat on the ground, and on this he laid a pile of herbs and brambles cut very small; he





CHINESE TRIUMPHAL ARCH FORTRESS.

then permitted the camels to approach, when they immediately squatted themselves down upon the ground at regular distances, and began to eat with a sort of politeness and order. They each ate the herbs before them by a little at a time, and if either left his place, his companion appeared gently to reprove him, which made the other feel his fault and return to it again."

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### CHINA.

"Proud land! what eye can trace thy mystic lore,  
 Locked up in characters as dark as night?  
 What eye those long, long lab'rinth's dare explore?"

ROGERS.

CHINA is the oldest and most populous empire in the known world. Its laws, religion, and customs, having existed in the same form for more than 2000 years before the Christian era. The Chinese indeed date their origin, as a nation, several thousand years before the scriptural account of the creation; but they have no authentic history beyond the period we have mentioned. The Chinese empire extends, from east to west, 4900 British miles; and from north to south 2000. Nature itself has fortified the country against all foreign invasion; the sea, with a very

shallow and rocky shore, so that large vessels cannot come near it, borders six of its provinces; inaccessible mountains defend it on the west, and the remaining part is protected by the great wall which separates it from Tartary.

The Chinese empire consists of three principal divisions;—first, China Proper; second, the Mongols and Manshurs; third Thibet, to which may be added the peninsula of Corea.

The jealous policy and reserve which the Chinese have for ages maintained towards all other nations, has effectually prevented any innovations in their customs and manners; and while other countries have been, according to circumstances, advancing or receding in the arts of civilization, China alone has remained stationary.

The rulers of China have never shewn any disposition to extend their territories by engaging in foreign wars; and their only enemies for many successive ages have been the Tartars, who, in 1644, conquered China, since which a Tartar prince has constantly ascended the throne, and the Tartars and Chinese have been considered as one nation.

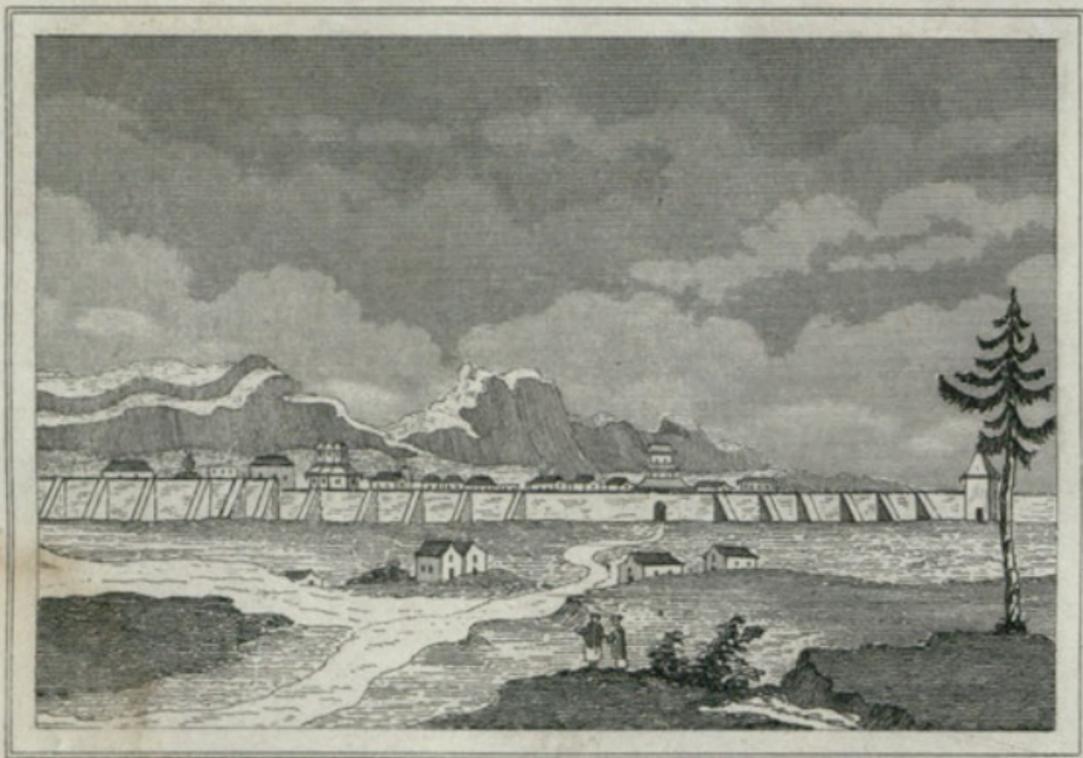
The province which is distinguished as China Proper is bounded on the north by the great wall, which, though built two thousand years ago, to protect the empire from the Tartars, is still but little decayed; on the south by the Chinese sea; and extends from the Pacific Ocean to Thibet. Its climate is so varied as to include all the degrees of heat and cold.



GREAT WALL OF CHINA.







PEKIN.

from that of North Britain to the tropical islands, and its productions are consequently so various that it has little need of foreign imports. The tea tree is the most valuable and singular production of China, and forms their chief article of commerce with foreign nations, though they also export great quantities of porcelain and silks; but their jealousy of strangers, the contempt in which they hold them, and the rigorous restraints they impose upon all who visit China for the purposes of trade, prevent any great extension of their commerce. They carry on however a vast inland trade between the different provinces by means of their canals, of which every province possesses one, with branches to each considerable town or village. The principal, or great canal, which is above 500 miles in length, exceeds every similar work of human industry in Europe.

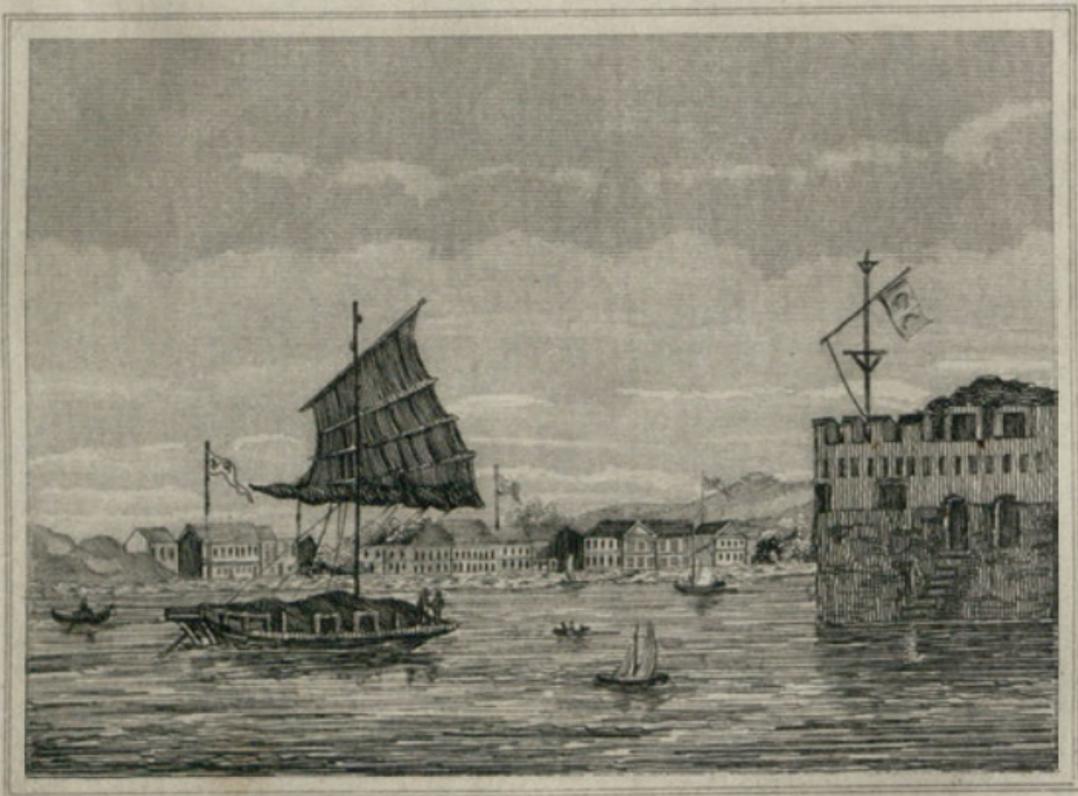
The great wall, to which we have before alluded, presents another surprising instance of Chinese art and industry. It is carried on arches over rivers, across deep valleys, and over mountains 5000 feet high. It is in general twenty-five feet high, and fifteen feet thick, but in important passes, or where extraordinary danger is to be apprehended, the thickness is doubled and sometimes trebled. At the distance, too, of every hundred yards is erected a tower or bastion.

The chief cities of China Proper are Peking, the residence of the government, and said to contain not less than three millions of inhabitants, Nankin,

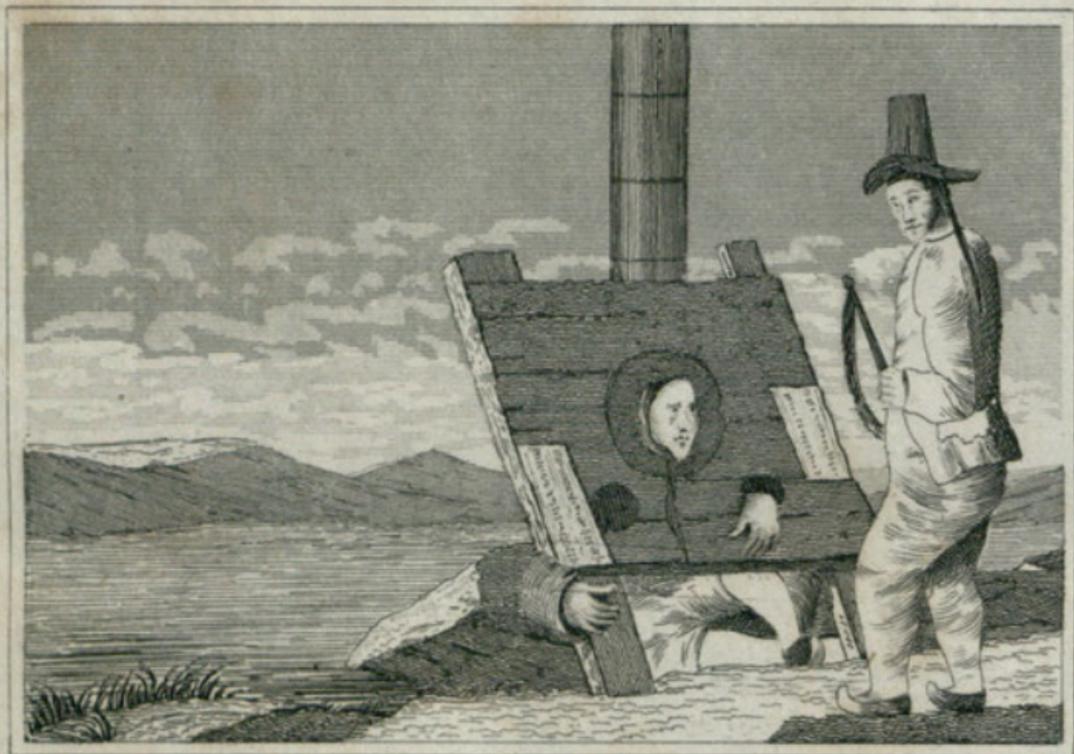
Singan, and Canton ; the population of each of which is computed at not less than a million and a half.

Pekin occupies an immense space of ground ; but the houses are not so numerous as might be expected, the streets being very wide and spacious, and a considerable space being occupied by gardens, in which the inhabitants take great pride and delight. The houses are small and seldom higher than one floor ; but they, as well as the shops, are particularly clean and neat. The imperial palace, which stands near the city, is a most splendid structure, and is surrounded with gardens in the highest state of culture, and laid out in the most romantic and luxuriant style. The Chinese houses are almost always built of wood, in order to avert the consequences of the dreadful earthquakes with which they are frequently visited.

Canton is the only city where Europeans are permitted to have factories, or establishments for the purposes of trade : and from hence is shipped all the tea with which it supplies the countries of Europe. About fourteen millions of pounds is exported by the English, and six millions by other nations. The tree from which this now necessary article is produced is an ever-green shrub ; about the size of, and resembling much in appearance, our gooseberry bush. The variety of teas arises from the leaves being gathered at different seasons ; and the finer sorts, some of which are dyed to give them their peculiar colour, require great care in drying and preparing them for sale.



CANTON.



CHINESE PUNISHMENT.

The religion of the Chinese is properly idolatry, though they acknowledge the existence and attributes of the Supreme Being, the creator and preserver of all things. Peking contains two magnificent temples, dedicated to the Chang-ti, or Supreme Lord; and the principal part of the nation are followers of Confucius, a philosopher, who was born 483 years before Christ, and whose doctrines are full of the finest principles of morality. The descendants of Confucius are the only hereditary nobility of China, and his writings are held in the highest veneration.

No potentate on earth enjoys so unlimited a power over his subjects as the emperor of China. He is the undisputed master of their lives and property, and every place and appointment of the state is at his disposal. This power, however, is seldom abused; and one of the numerous titles by which he is distinguished ("Great Father of his People") is in general well deserved.

Filial duty is one of the most honourable characteristics of the Chinese. An undutiful child is looked upon among them as a monster, and any offence against parental authority is punished with severity. The emperor himself sets an example of the respect due to parents. If he has a mother living during his reign, she is treated by him with the greatest reverence and submission, and even the most glaring faults on her side does not absolve him from his duty.

Chinese history relates an anecdote, which shows, in the strongest light, the extent to which they carry

these amiable feelings. The mother of a reigning emperor had sullied her honour by an intrigue with one of the mandarins, or officers of state; and her son, to shew his resentment of her conduct, banished her into a distant province, forbidding at the same time, on pain of death, any one to sue for a reversion of this sentence, or even to name her in his presence. The mandarins, however, conceiving it a most pernicious precedent that a child should be allowed to assume authority over a parent in any case, resolved to remonstrate with, and convince him of his error. The first who had the courage to speak on the subject was instantly put to death by the emperor's order; but this did not deter another, who a day or two after presented himself in the royal presence, and to shew that he feared not to sacrifice his life for the public good, ordered his funeral bier to be placed at the gate of the palace, while he proceeded to remonstrate with his sovereign on his breach of filial duty. Unmoved by this heroic courage, he sentenced him to a cruel death by torture. Unappalled even by this, the mandarins persisted in their duty, and many more lives were sacrificed to the emperor's obstinate adherence to his determination, until at last, wearied out by their heroic constancy, and perhaps afraid of some dangerous consequences to himself, he relented, recalled his mother, reinstated her in her former dignities, and expressed his remorse for having sacrificed any of his children in such an unjust cause. Amiable as the Chinese appear in some of their domestic re-

lations, their conduct in other instances is quite opposite to the principles of justice or humanity. A father may at his pleasure sell his son or daughter for a slave, and a woman who has three or four female children successively without a son, will expose them, and leave them to perish in the highways, or strangle them with her own hands. Wives are purchased by their husbands, and the parties never see each other till the bargain is concluded. Poor men have seldom more than one wife; but the rich are allowed to purchase as many as they please, though only one, who must be nearly of his own rank and age, is considered as the lawful wife. Of course there can be little of conjugal affection or domestic comfort among the higher classes. The condition of women of rank, indeed, in China, is little better than that of slaves. They are never allowed to see any man but their lordly master, and are scarcely allowed to breathe the fresh air, being kept constantly in their apartments; and their feet being from their infancy crippled by bandages to prevent their growth, they are rendered unable to enjoy even the privilege of free motion.

The solemnization of funeral rites is the most important ceremony of the Chinese; and years before the term affixed for the duration of man's natural life, they provide coffins for themselves, which are more or less splendid according to the circumstances of the purchaser. To such an excess do they carry this desire to be interred with splen-

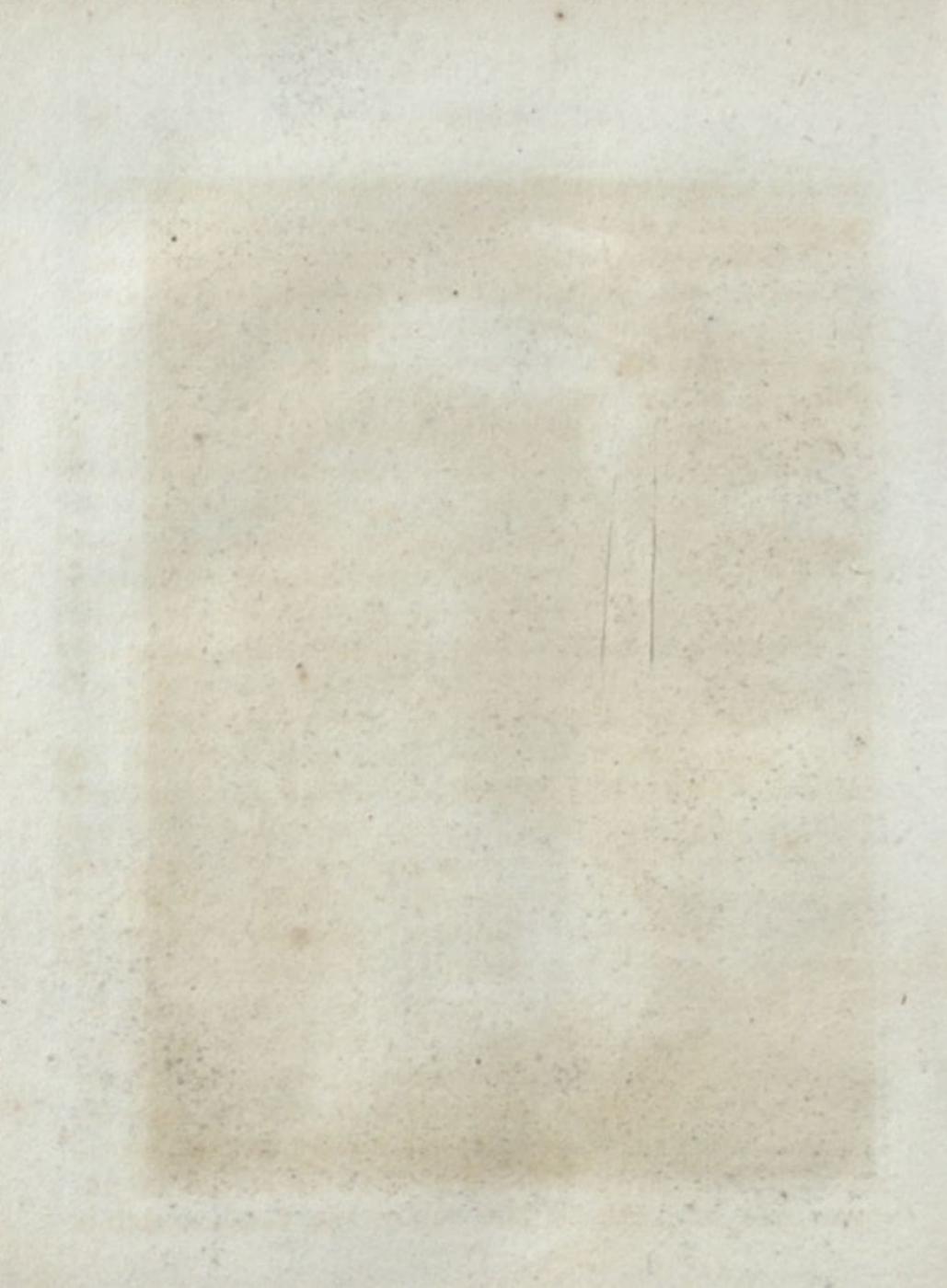
dour, that it has been known that a son has sold himself for a slave to purchase an ornamented coffin for his father thirty years before that parent's death. The higher ranks generally choose mountains or solitary places far from the abodes of men as their places of sepulture. If the deceased has held any considerable office, his good actions are engraved on his marble tomb, around which are placed figures of officers, eunuchs, soldiers, horses, camels, and lions in rows, the whole encircled with a grove of cypresses. The poor place the coffins of their relatives in huts covered with a roof of straw. Some of the Chinese carry their veneration so far as to keep the bodies of their parents in their dwelling houses for three or four years.

The Chinese are a nation of traders; but they are so destitute of the principles of common honesty in their dealings, that they study every species of fraud and deceit to increase their gains. They have been known to sell to Europeans blocks of wood covered with a hog's skin so artfully as exactly to resemble a gammon of bacon; ducks and fowls prepared in the same manner with the head and feathers left on; in short it would be impossible for a stranger to form an idea of the extent to which their ingenuity and talent for fraud is carried, and the detection of them is always treated with the coolest indifference.

It is computed that nearly one half of the Chinese population, amounting in the whole to 300,000,000, reside continually on the water, which is crowded as



CHINESE SEPULCHRE.



thickly with their vessels, or, as they call them, junks, as the streets of their cities are with traders of all sorts, who carry on all their traffic in the open air. In these junks, which they manage with the greatest dexterity, they carry on all sorts of trades and manufactures; and many successive generations are born, live, and die, on the water.

The general dress of the Chinese consists of a long vest which reaches to the ground, and is folded over the breast, and fastened on the right side by four or five gold or silver buttons. It is tied round the waist with a silk sash, and has long wide sleeves, falling to the tip of the fingers. In the girdle is stuck a knife in a sheath. Over this vest they wear another reaching only to the waist, with short sleeves to the elbow. Their under clothes are a shirt of coarse cloth, and trousers made of silk or satin. People of rank are never seen without boots made of quilted satin, silk, or cotton, made to fit very exactly; over which, when they go out they wear slippers of leather. In winter, their clothes are lined and trimmed with fur, and their necks, which in summer are quite bare, are covered with a satin cape lined with fur. The dress of the labouring classes is a coarse linen frock, thrown over a cotton vest, a pair of large trousers reaching to the ancles, and wooden shoes, the toe terminating in a sharp point and turned backwards. Since the accession of a Tartar family to the throne, the Chinese are all obliged to shave their heads, except one long tuft on the top of the head, which is

generally plaited and hangs down behind. In the summer they wear caps on their heads made of cane interwoven and lined with satin, with a tuft of hair, dyed red, on the top. In winter their caps are made of fur, and many of the rarest and most expensive that can be got, some of which cost ten or twelve pounds sterling.

The Chinese colour for mourning is white from head to foot; but for parents, during the first months, they wear a garment as coarse as sackcloth, of a bright red colour, a girdle of cord, and a hempen cloth cap. Peacock's feathers worn in the cap are marks of distinction. The emperor wears two, and a few of the grandees are allowed the same privilege. The dress of the females is a close robe reaching to the very chin and falling to the feet; the sleeves are so long as entirely to conceal the hands; of course nothing is seen but the face. Their general head-dress is the hair fastened up in a roll behind with a silver bodkin, and then flowing down in ringlets; some wear tufts of gold or silver flowers. In cold weather they wear a sort of hood of black silk. Another singular ornament among the ladies is a bird, the body formed of gold, fixed by its claws to the hair, with a plumage of feathers for its tail, waving over the head. Young ladies wear also a kind of crown made of pasteboard and silk, and covered with pearls, diamonds, or other costly ornaments.

The Chinese are not at all particular in their diet; though their general food is rice and vegetables, yet



CHINESE.



they will eat flesh, fowl, or fish of any kind, even dogs, cats, snakes, frogs, &c. and they refuse nothing that dies either by accident or disorder. One of the frauds they have been said to practise on Europeans is to sell them live hogs, to which they have previously given a dose that kills them in a few hours; they watch for them, and take them out of the water when they are thrown overboard, and sell them to their countrymen. Contrary to the usual custom of the East, of setting cross legged at table on cushions, they are all mounted on high chairs or stools, and at feasts each guest has a small lacquered table to himself, on which is set his meat, rice, &c. in small china saucers or plates. Tea is their usual drink, but they prefer it made of sage leaves to the tea of their own country. They have two strong liquors, one called Hockshue, made from wheat, the other Samshue, distilled from rice. At their meals, and indeed in all the transactions of life, they use a great deal of ceremony and politeness, and it is greatly to their credit that neither oaths nor any scurrilous language is heard even among the lower classes. Gaming, though absolutely prohibited by law, is sometimes carried to great excess among them. A Chinese has been known to hazard, not only his whole estate, but his wives and children, on a single card or cast of the dice; they are also sadly addicted to the inhuman practice of cock-fighting; and hunting is as favourite a diversion as in England, though they generally choose a more noble animal than a poor timid hare,

or a petty purloining fox, for the object of their sport. When the emperor hunts, he takes with him about 3000 of his life-guards, armed with darts and javelins, who form a circle in an appointed spot and drive all the wild animals, wolves, foxes, hares, &c. before them, gradually closing upon them until they are all shut up in a small space, when the slaughter commences, and an immense number of all the species are destroyed. They are fond of theatrical representations, but have no regular theatres; strollers perform on platforms in the open streets, round which a pleased and attentive audience are assembled; these generally conclude with tumbling, fighting of giants, or humorous postures and expressions.

The chief festivals of the Chinese are, one at the commencement of the new year, which they call taking leave of the old year, and one on the 15th of the first month, which is called the feast of lanterns. On this occasion all of them, poor or rich, hang out in their court yards, or from their windows, lanterns of all shapes, covered with transparent silk, and painted with flowers or figures: some of these are very expensive, costing from ten to fifteen pounds English money. The whole empire is illuminated, and vast quantities of fire works, in the manufacture of which the Chinese are particularly expert, are displayed in the towns and cities. Every shop is shut, and universal festivity prevails at this time; and though the Chinese are in general a very grave people, nothing is seen or heard but mirth and rejoicing.

Another great festival with them is the return of spring, when the governor of every town or city heads a procession with a chaplet or garland of flowers on his head, and followed by elegant standards painted in various devices. A cow formed of baked earth, richly clothed, and with gilt horns, is carried by about forty men, and a child follows it with one foot naked the other shod, which is called the Spirit of Labour and Diligence.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### TARTARY.

“The lawless Arab and the Turkish lord,  
 The houseless Scythian and the Lybian slave,  
 All are made equal by one powerful word—  
 Distinctions are forgotten in the grave.” ANON.

THE Tartars who inhabit all the central parts of Asia between India and Siberia are the Scythians of ancient history, part of them acknowledge themselves subjects of Russia, but the most extensive and populous part of Tartary is that which is united with China. Tartary is divided into three provinces, Chinese Tartary, Usbeck Tartary, and Thibet, which has been called the Switzerland of Asia. It contains the highest mountains in the known world, and

deed is altogether the most mountainous country of the East. Its principal city is Lassa.

The productions of Tartary vary with the climate, which like China possesses almost every degree of temperature. On the whole it is very thinly peopled, and some of the Nomades, or wandering tribes are still in the wildest state of uncivilization.

The Tartars are all idolaters, and each tribe has its own idols and peculiar forms of worship. In Thibet they pay divine honours to a man who is called the Lama, and who has a numerous officiating priesthood. On festival days or great occasions the Lama is shewn to the people, sitting cross-legged under a rich canopy; but no one is allowed to speak to or approach him but his priests. The soul of the Lama is supposed to pass into his successor, or rather, they pretend that he is renewed in the form of a beautiful child, whom these impostors fix upon to serve their purpose whenever the former personage becomes either diseased or begins to show the infirmities of old age. Though a temporal as well as a spiritual ruler, the Lama is in fact a mere puppet in the hands of his priests, in whom all the real power resides, and though approached with the most abject marks of submission and adoration, his life thus secluded from all intercourse, and deprived of the common ties of nature, home, family and friends, must no doubt be wretchedly irksome.

Usbeck Tartary was under the dominion of Jenghis Kan, and Tamerlane, who were both natives and



TONQUINESE.





SAJAN TARTARS DIGGING BESS, RHODODENDRON & A WILD HORSE.





ATSCHULYM WEDDING.



sovereigns of this country, then renowned for its grandeur and magnificence; but this has long disappeared, and its inhabitants are now in a semi-barbarous state.

Thibet is famous for a fine breed of goats, from whose hair is manufactured the beautiful Indian shawls, which form so costly a decoration for the belles of Europe.

Tartary abounds in elephants, tigers, and other wild beasts; lions however are never met with in this country; there are numbers of wild oxen, and the Tartarian horses are famous for their strength and activity. The country does not produce either camels, asses, or sheep.

One of the most barbarous customs, which they still preserve, is that of forming a drinking cup of the skulls of the enemies whom they have slain in battle. These skulls, which they carefully preserve as trophies of their valour, are produced at all their feasts, or on any occasion of peculiar merriment.

The islands which are subject to the Chinese government are very numerous scattered along the southern and eastern coasts. The largest of these are Formosa and Hainan, the former of which is a very fine and productive country. In their customs and manners they assimilate to the Chinese. A considerable group of islands clustered together between Formosa and Japan are called the kingdom of Loo-choo, and are also subject to China.

## CHAPTER IX.

### THE JAPANESE EMPIRE.

“ They wage eternal strife,  
With all the social courtesies of life,  
The links that blend them with their kind they break  
In proud misanthropy of soul.” ANON.

THIS large and populous empire consists of several islands, the largest of which is called Nippon, which is about the same size as Great Britain, and Kiusiu about the size of Ireland. The chief towns of the Japanese are Jeddo, Miaco and Mangaski. The government is a monarchy, but greatly limited by the power of the priesthood.

The climate of Japan is very good, and the country well cultivated and very populous, the inhabitants being supposed to amount to thirty millions of people. Trade and manufactures have attained to great perfection among them; but their jealousy and dislike of foreign nations, with whom they will hold no intercourse, prevents this interesting empire from being much known, or properly estimated; the only nation with whom they carry on any commerce is the Chinese, their laws prohibiting any intercourse with other traders on pain of death. A Dutch trade indeed was formerly carried on with Japan, but that is, from

the extreme jealousy of the Japanese government, and the heavy restraints imposed, nearly if not quite extinct. The Portuguese had once a footing in the Japan islands, but their zeal for their religion inducing them to make great efforts to introduce Christianity among the natives, soon excited the government against them, and a persecution was commenced, which ended in their total extirpation in Japan. The Japanese are said to this day to preserve the remembrance of these events, and keep up their hatred to Christians, by the performance of a ceremony at the commencement of their new year. A number of crucifixes and images of the Virgin Mary, &c. are carried round in procession, and every person, not even excepting children, is required to stamp upon them, or treat them with some other signal mark of contempt and hatred.

The religion of the Japanese is strictly idolatrous, and the senseless images they worship, the ugliest and most absurd; but the power and riches of the priesthood, and their policy in keeping the kingdom apart from all other nations, prevent the possibility of the absurdities of their religion being exposed; although they are in other respects a very enlightened and learned people. The arts and sciences are greatly cultivated and esteemed among them. They have public schools for history, rhetoric, poetry, astronomy, arithmetic, &c. some of which are so extensive as to have each from three to four thousand scholars attending them. They are also very inge-

nious, which appears by the beautiful articles brought to Europe, through the medium of the Chinese, in the shape of cabinets, toilette boxes, &c.

The language of the Japanese is so peculiarly constructed that it is scarcely attainable by foreigners; and this circumstance, of course, adds to the difficulty of communication between them and European nations. The Japanese resemble the Chinese in their dress and general appearance, as well as in their manners and customs. There are no variations or fashions in either China or Japan; in the latter their dress has remained the same for upwards of two thousand years, and the higher ranks are only distinguished from the lower by the difference of the material of which they are made. The latter wear long gowns (usually two, one over the other) of coarse cotton; with the rich these are generally made of silk. The dress of the women differs little from that of the men, except that they wear more gowns and of richer materials. All classes wear silken sashes round the waist.

Jeddo, the capital of Japan, is computed to contain nearly two millions of inhabitants. The other islands of Asia are Macao, lying in the bay of Canton, and belonging to the Portuguese; the island of Sachalin or Tchoma belonging to Chinese Tartary, and the Jesso islands with which a trade is carried on by Europeans for furs, and which are partly subject to the Japanese empire.

# CHAPTER X:

## PERSIA.

“Behold, how they toss their torches on high,

How they point to the Persian abodes,  
And glittering temples of their hostile gods;  
The princes applaud with a furious joy,  
And the king seized a flambeau in haste to destroy.”

TH. MILTON.

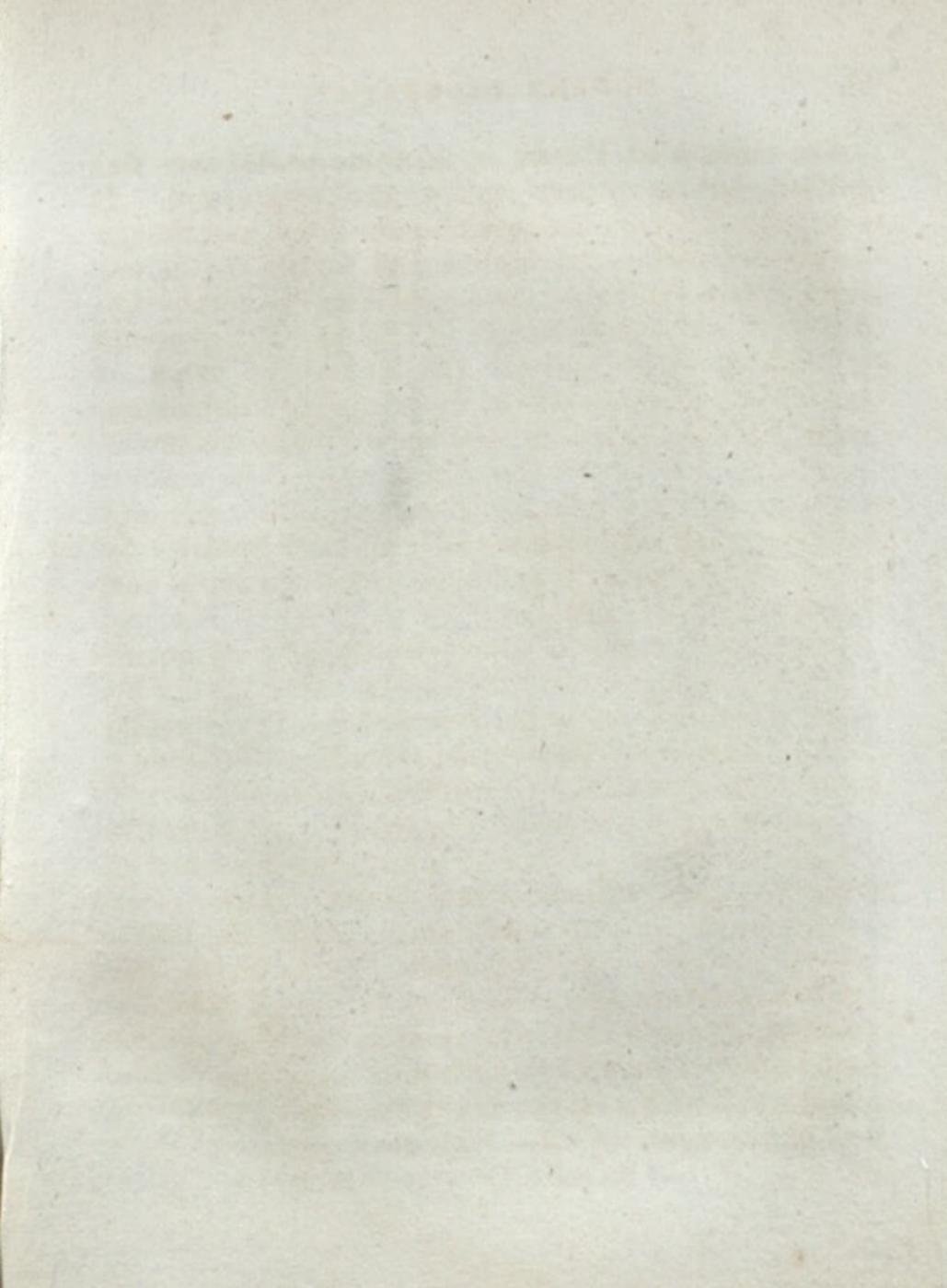
PERSIA is situated nearly in the centre of Asia between Arabia and Tartary. It is divided into two distinct kingdoms, Eastern and Western Persia. Eastern Persia includes Afghanistan, or the country of the Afghans, and the provinces of Segistan and Balk, which are all under the dominion of the king of Caboul, whose proper country is Hindoostan. The Himalayan mountains, which are 28,000 feet high, are situated in this part of Persia.

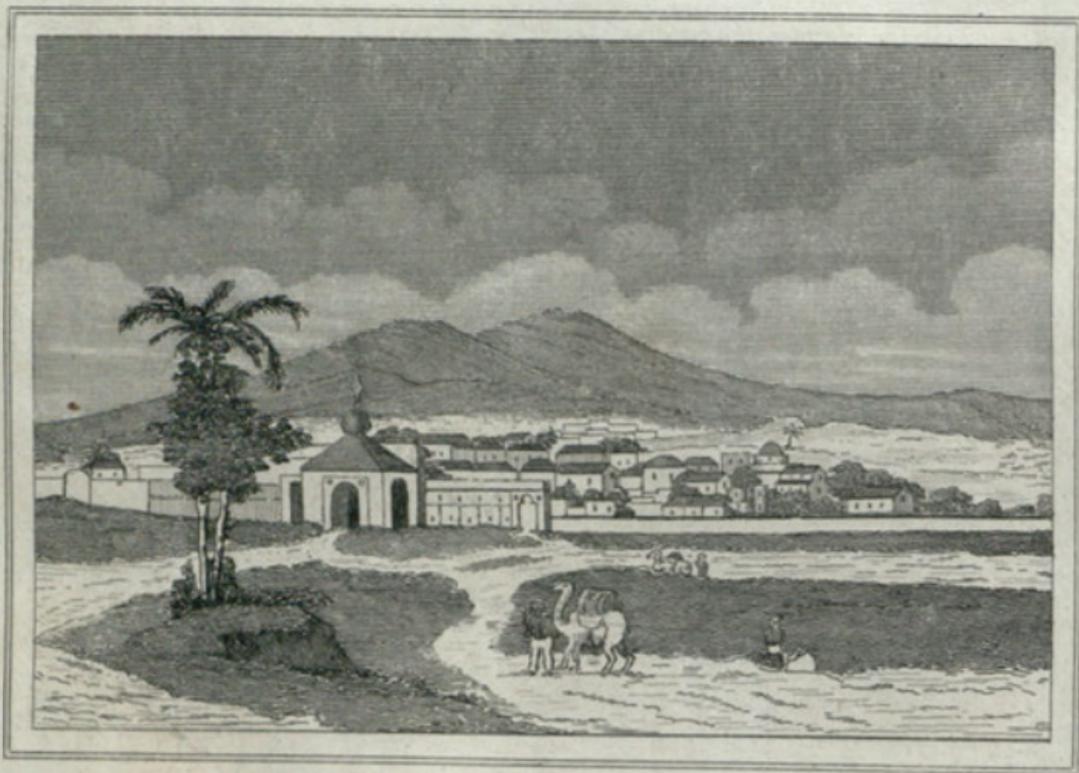
Beelojistan or the country of the Beelojes, the capital of which is called Kelat, is likewise subject to the same sovereign.

Western Persia includes the provinces of Chosistan, Korasan, Azerbijan, Mazanderan, Irak-Ajemi Fars and Kerman; its chief city is Teheran, which is the capital and residence of the monarch, who lives in the greatest pomp and splendour. The government of the provinces is, under the present monarch, committed to his four sons.

The climate of Persia is in some parts very delightful, but in others sultry and oppressive. It is in general a very mountainous country, and though the greater part is productive and fertile in the extreme, there are many immense deserts totally uncultivated and uninhabitable. The country abounds in remains of antiquity; and under the reign of Darius, who was conquered by Alexander the Great, it was the most splendid and magnificent empire in the world. Cyrus the Great was one of its earliest kings, and the first who made the empire conspicuous in history; but a succession of tyrants afterwards depopulated the country, and have reduced a great part of it to a state of barbarism.

Persia is famous for its silks, beautiful carpets, pearls, gold and silver lace, and leather, for which articles a trade is carried on with Europe from the Persian Gulf, in which are situated the islands of Ormus and Gombroon. The city of Gombroon was formerly a place of great importance; but the frequent wars in which Persia has been engaged have considerably injured the trade of which this place was the mart, and it has consequently fallen to decay. The manufactures of Persia are carried to great perfection. Their carpets are still considered the most beautiful and costly in the world, and their brocades, gold and silver tissues, embroidered silks, and other ornamental parts of dress, are justly esteemed superior to all other articles of the like description in other countries.





I S P A H A N .

Dress and show indeed constitute the chief gratification of the Persians; they are effeminate in the extreme in the care of their personal appearance, though cleanliness is far from being by them considered as indispensable. Fully satisfied to have their outward dress composed of the richest texture, and brightest colours, their weapons brilliantly ornamented, and their caps of the most costly materials; they seldom think of changing their under garments which are of silk and cotton, or cotton alone, generally either blue or chequered, and are kept on without washing until they are worn out. Some of their caps or turbans formed of Karamania wool, cost a thousand crowns or twenty-five pounds English, and their sashes, which they wear round the waist, from five to twelve pounds each.

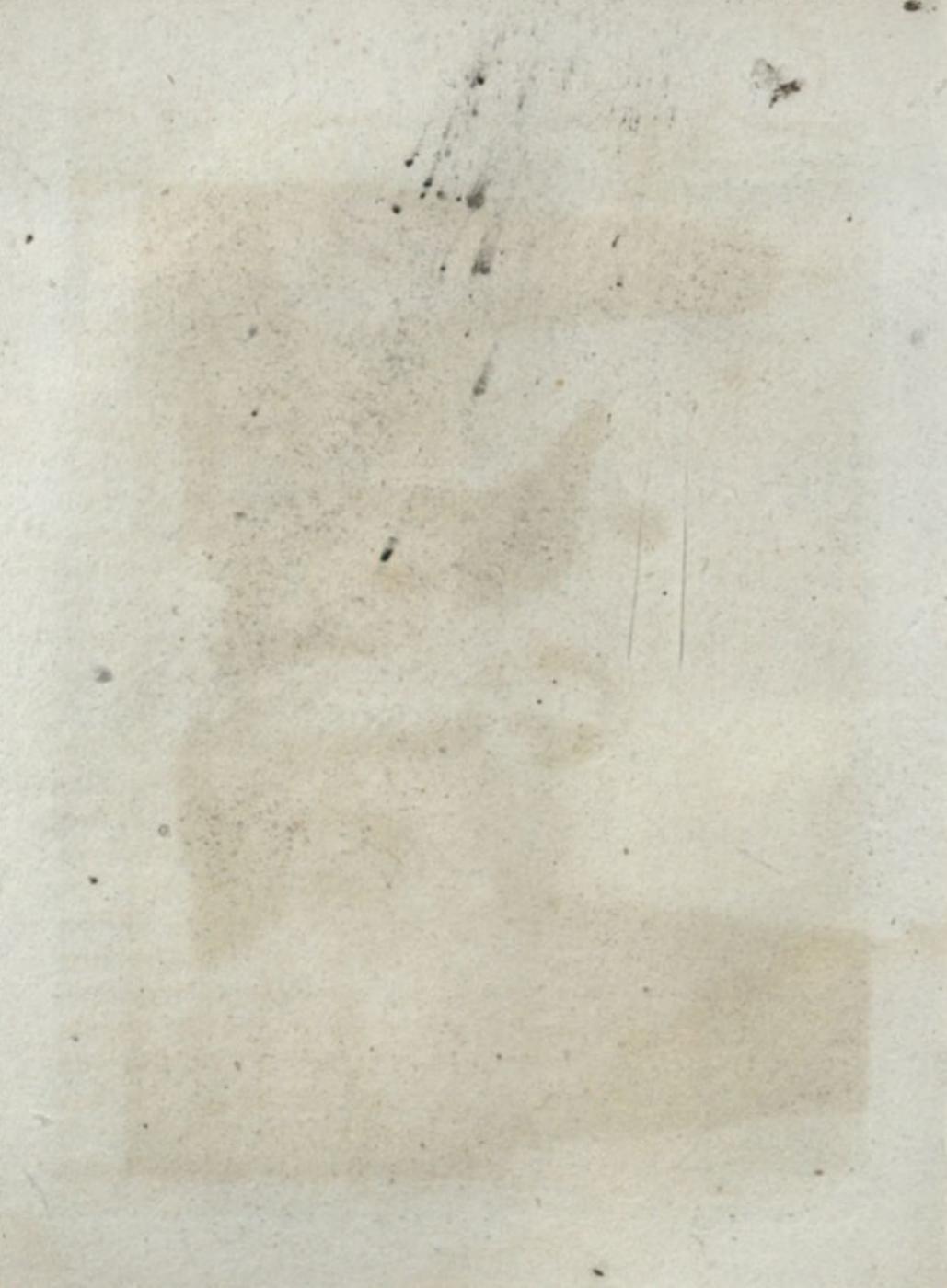
The accoutrements of their horses, either for war or pleasure are likewise very splendid and expensive, their housings of Persian (generally called Turkey) leather, richly embroidered with gold, and their bridles are mounted with gold or silver. To compensate, however, in some measure for this inordinate love of show and parade, they are, for the most part, temperate in their habits, their chief food being rice, vegetables, and fruit, which are here produced in the greatest perfection. The grapes of Schiraz are esteemed the most delicious in the world; and Persia may be called the country of flowers. The rose is a native of Persia, and they almost worship it. In all their songs and poetry the rose is constantly alluded to.

In no country in the world are the women so strictly guarded as in Persia. No man besides their husband is ever permitted to cast an eye upon them. They never appear without being veiled from head to foot, and not even a physician is allowed to feel their pulse but under a covering. The harems, in which their great men enclose their wives and their female attendants, are sometimes surrounded with three walls, each placed at a certain distance from the other; and when the women are obliged to be removed from one place to another, though they are carried on camels with curtains drawn around them so close that not a glimpse of their persons can be seen, all the men, either in the streets or high roads, get out of their way, or if that is impossible, turn their backs until they are passed. They are, however denied no kind of enjoyment that is compatible with this privation of liberty, and pass their lives in the most luxurious indulgencies. One of these, to which an European can scarcely reconcile his mind as a pleasure, is chewing opium, which causes a kind of intoxication; they likewise smoke the country tobacco, which is of a very mild nature. They have also dancing and singing girls to amuse them; for no person of rank, either male or female, would think of practising these accomplishments themselves.

The Persians are not much addicted to gaming, though some among them play at cards, dice, chess, and other games, in defiance of the laws of their prophet Mahomet, which prohibit all games of



PERSIANS.



chance. They are very often amused with tumblers, rope-dancers and jugglers, and the king and his court are sometimes entertained with fights of wild beasts, in an area prepared for the purpose. They likewise indulge in rural amusements, such as hunting, coursing and hawking.

Poetry is greatly esteemed and cultivated among the Persians, and they adorn their commonest discourse with long quotations from their favourite poets, particularly Hafez, Sadi, and Jami, some of whose odes have been translated into English, and are remarkable for the tenderness and beauty of their expressions. The oppressive wars in which Persia has been engaged has impeded the growth of the liberal sciences among them; but they greatly respect and encourage learning, and nothing is considered more honourable in a Persian noble than to patronize men of letters.

The ancient religion of Persia was founded by Zoroaster, who taught that there were two principles, one of good the other of evil, which he figured under the symbols of light and darkness. His followers therefore adored the sun which they considered the throne of God, and fire as the representative of the divinity. On the western coast of the Caspian sea are found fountains of naphtha or rock-oil, and the ground being perforated a foot or two, a blue flame arises; here reside a nation or tribe of Persians who are called Guebres, and who still retain the ancient superstition, the worship of fire.

The modern Persians in their prayers acknowledge

but one God, Mahomet as his prophet, and Ali the nephew and son-in-law of Mahomet as his friend. They believe in the divine mission of Christ, but deny that he suffered death on the cross for the redemption of mankind, another person, being according to them, miraculously brought in his place. They likewise reject the New Testament altogether, declaring that the book which contained the doctrines of Christ was taken up to heaven by the angel Gabriel, and the Koran brought in its stead. The Koran therefore is their standard for religion and laws. They are very punctual in the performance of their religious duties, and still preserve some Jewish rites among them, and never touch those meats which are forbidden by the Mosaic law, which they considered to have been the true religion before the coming of Christ into the world.

Persepolis, the ancient capital of Persia, was the most magnificent city of the East, in the reign of Darius, whose splendid palace was at a short distance from it. Grecian history relates that Alexander, when he had conquered the kingdom, set fire to and totally destroyed the city and palace, instigated thereto by inebriety and the suggestions of a depraved courtesan. It has been doubted, however, by travellers who have examined the ruins, whether fire could have effected the destruction of edifices, composed of such immense blocks of marble and masses of stone as the palace was constructed of. The conqueror, it is said, might have devastated and rendered the city uninhabitable; but time, neglect,





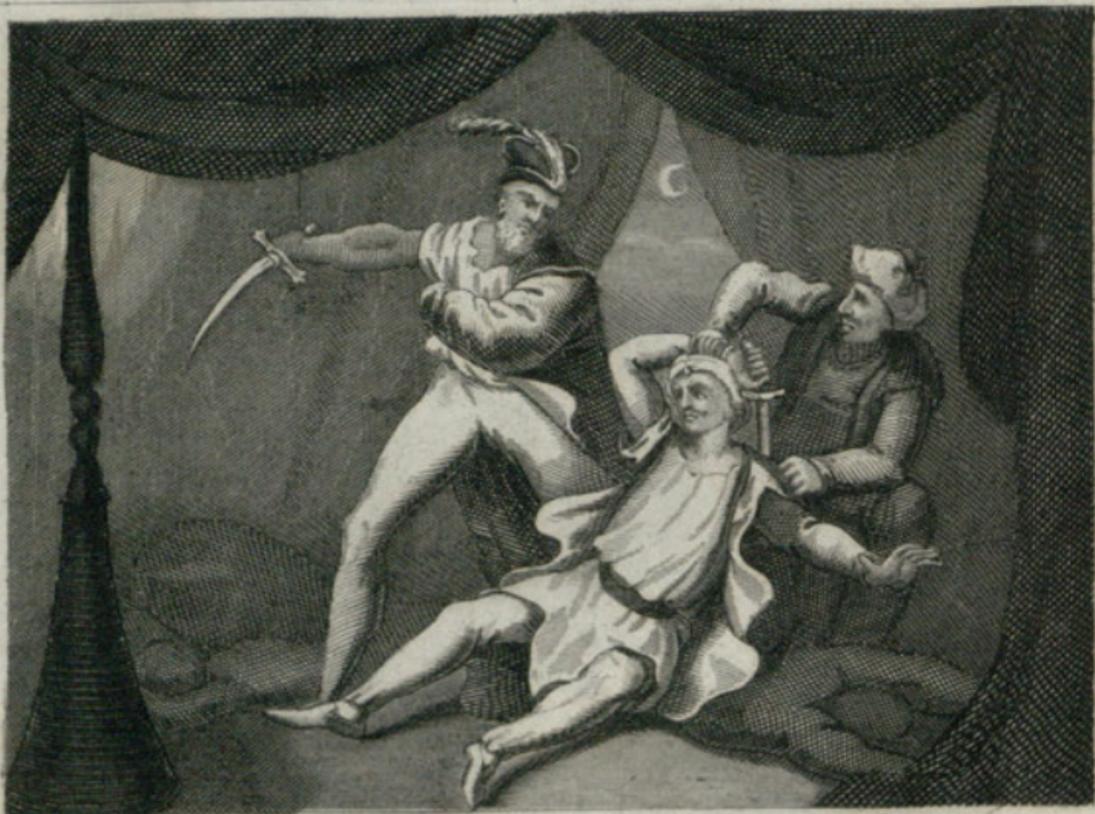
INTERVIEW between PRINCE MOURAD & his FATHER.

and natural decay must have been necessary to reduce the palace to its present state.

The most cruel tyrant that ever afflicted and oppressed Persia was the famous, or rather infamous Kouli Khan, who afterwards assumed the name of Nadir Shah. This barbarous wretch raised himself from the humble condition of a keeper of sheep, and afterwards the chief of a gang of robbers, to the diadem of Persia, by means of personal courage, and an active and powerful mind. His ambition and cruelty however knew no bounds, and eventually led to his downfall. Possessing a powerful army, and incited by avarice and ambition, he carried desolation and destruction into all the surrounding countries, inflicting the most horrid tortures and deaths on those who fell into his power. In one city alone, Derbend, the capital of the province of Shirvan, which he took from the Tartars, he caused the eyes of five hundred of the inhabitants to be put out, and his own and favourite son, Riza Kouli, having been instigated by his baseness and cruelty to enter into a conspiracy against him, was, upon detection, immediately sentenced to the same cruel fate. The army of Nadir, who was himself by birth a Tartar, was in great part composed of Tartars, Turcomans and other barbarous tribes; with these he concerted a scheme of murdering every Persian in the camp, intending to erect a huge pyramid of their heads, and then to retire with his immense treasures into Tartary, where he would, he said, end his days in *peace*.

This monstrous scheme was discovered to the Persian officers by a Georgian slave, who accidentally overheard the disclosure in Nadir's tent; and, wearied with their long sufferings from his wanton cruelty, and incited by their own imminent danger, they immediately resolved on ridding the world of this monster of treachery and cruelty. At midnight therefore Saleh Beg, an officer of undaunted courage, entered the tent of the tyrant, having passed the guard under pretence of urgent business with the Shah. In the tent he met with only an old woman belonging to the haram (the Shah always carrying his ladies with him even to war), whom he killed to prevent her giving alarm. They knew not where Nadir slept, but at length the faint rays of a lamp shining on the jewels with which his person was always decorated, discovered him, and Saleh Beg, rushed upon him and cut him through the collar bone with his sabre. The natural courage of the Shah did not desert him in this perilous moment; he killed two of the officers who came to their leader's assistance, and would have escaped from the tent, but that the cords caught his feet and tripped him up; he then exclaimed "Mercy, mercy, and I will forgive you all." "You have shewn no mercy, therefore deserve none," replied Saleh Beg, as he inflicted the death-wound. They then cut off his head, which they carried to their brother officers.

The news of Nadir's fall soon reached the Tartars' tents, who resolved to revenge his death, and fell upon



DEATH of KOULI KHAN.



the Persians with such fury that before daylight more than five thousand on each side were slain. As soon as the day broke the Persians exhibited to their enemies the remains of the tyrant, and the Tartars, being satisfied that they had no more to hope or fear from him, relinquished the battle and dispersed their army.

---

## CHAPTER XI.

### INDIA.

“———On India’s sands,  
Full in the sun the Brahmin stands,  
And while the panting tigress hies,  
To quench her fever in the stream,  
His spirit laughs in agonies,  
Smit by the fervour of the moontide beam.

Mark who mounts the funeral pyre,  
Blooming in her bridal vest,  
She hurls the torch, she fans the fire—  
To die is to be blest.”

ROGERS.

INDIA is divided into two countries, that of Hindoostan, or India within the Ganges, and the Birman or Burmhan empire, India beyond the Ganges. A great part of Hindoostan is subject to England, the British territory including a space of 533,000 square miles. The whole population of this fertile and abundant country is computed at 133,000,000, of whom not more than twelve millions are independent,

the remainder being either under the dominion of, or allies and tributaries to, Great Britain; which, with not more than forty thousand British stationed in India, governs and keeps in awe more than eighty millions of this timid and superstitious people. The ancient prince of Hindoostan was the Great Mogul, whose title is still kept up, but with little more than nominal power and influence, though scarcely two centuries have passed since the British first gained footing in his dominions, in the humble guise of merchants, soliciting permission to establish a trade with his subjects. The natural feebleness, inactivity and superstitious observances of the Hindoos, soon gave advantages to the more enlightened and persevering European; and from time to time the British possessions in India were extended and strengthened until the power of the native prince became a mere shadow, and the Hindoos trembled, before the look of a few natives of a small island, which compared to their own immense country was like a grain of sand on the sea shore.

Hindoostan is divided into four provinces or grand divisions. The first, that part of India which is watered by the river Ganges and its principal branches, including Bengal, Bahja, Agra, Oude and Delhi, the former capital of the Mogul empire, and celebrated for its immense riches and splendour. The city of Agra, now fallen into decay, was once famous for its grand caravansaries, mosques, or temples, baths and mausoleums. Oude is one of the most ancient cities remaining in India.





CALCUTTA.

The second great province is determined by the course of the river Indus, and includes within its limits Cashmere, so celebrated for its shawls, Candahar, Lahore, &c. Lahore is the chief city of the Mahometans, who formerly invaded and subdued a great part of India, and of whom nearly ten millions still inhabit that part of the country. The third province comprehends the tract of country situated between the river Kishna, and the two former divisions; and the fourth includes Malabar, the western coast, and Coromandel the eastern coast: in this division is included the island of Ceylon, which is the largest and most important of the eastern islands. It was formerly in the possession of the Dutch, but is now subject to Great Britain. The capital of it, Candi, was taken by the English in 1815. The climate of Ceylon is more healthful and agreeable to European constitutions than any other part of India, and it is rich in all oriental productions, particularly cinnamon and other spices, pearls, gold, precious stones, ivory, &c.

Calcutta, the capital of British India, is situated in Bengal, on the western arm of the Ganges; and though a hundred miles from the sea, the river is navigable up to the town for the largest ships employed in the Indian trade with Europe. It is, like most Indian cities, built very irregularly, with long crooked and narrow streets interspersed with numerous ponds and reservoirs of water, and many gardens; but the quarter inhabited by the English is very handsomely

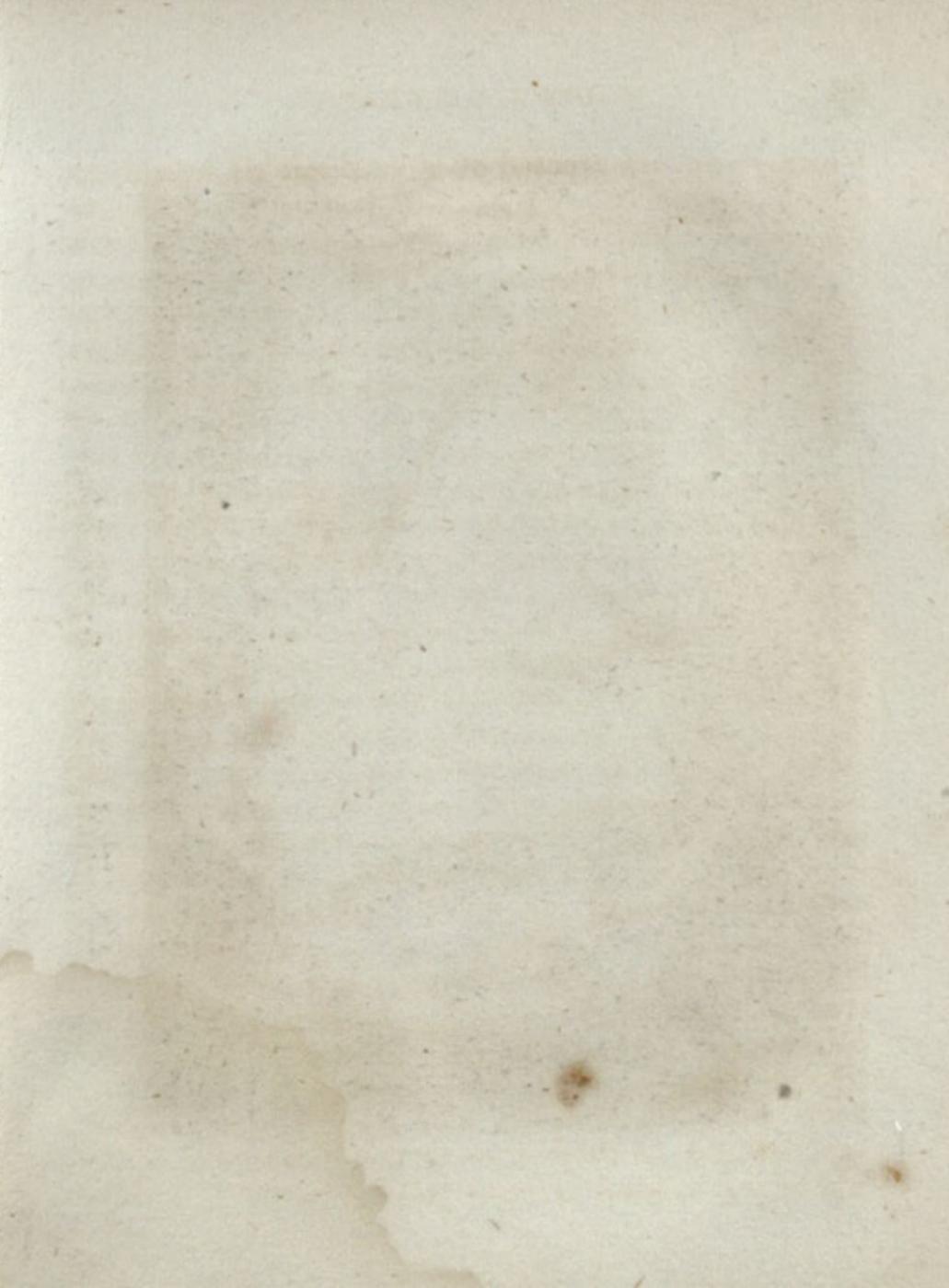
built of brick, and many of the houses may vie in sumptuousness with the palaces of Europe. In Calcutta was the famous black-hole, a room eighteen feet square, into which one hundred and forty-five English were thrust by the orders of a native prince, in the year 1758, of whom one hundred and twenty-three perished in the most dreadful manner before morning. Calcutta is computed to contain above half a million of inhabitants.

The other principal cities of British India are Madras, the capital of Coromandel, and Bombay, on the Malabar coast, which is a large city, and contains a population of nearly half a million. Benares, the seat of the ancient Brahminical learning, is delightfully situated on the Ganges, the banks of which are ornamented with Hindoo temples and beautiful buildings.

The Brahmins are the priests of Brahma, whom they represent as the agent of the Almighty, and the originator of mankind. From his mouth, say they, sprang the priests or Brahmins; from his arms, the Chehterrees, or soldiers; from his belly, the Brices, or traders and husbandmen; and from his feet the Sooders or Sudders, the labourers and servants. These classes, or castes as they are called, are kept completely separate; they never marry or in any other way unite with each other; and to lose caste, by any offence against the Brahminical laws, is the heaviest punishment that can befall an Hindoo. A sentence similar to that of

excommunication by the Catholic church, in the earlier ages, is pronounced against the miserable wretch, he is denied the privileges of even fire and water, and is driven from the society of his fellow-men, who are forbidden to relieve his most pressing wants under pain of the same punishment. It may easily be believed that, with this engine of power in their hands, the influence of the priesthood or Brahmins is unlimited. Though the religion of the Indians acknowledges one God as the supreme director and governor of all things, they worship, with the most senseless adoration, numerous idols of their own creating, and their religious ceremonies are full of the grossest absurdities, follies, and cruelties. Among these, their worship of the idol Juggernaut, is one of the most conspicuous. Every year this frightful mis-shapen image is brought out of the temple devoted to him, and placed in a building richly ornamented, resembling a Chinese pagoda; this is raised on a frame of wood, and moves on very thick and heavy wheels. Thousands of the poor deluded Hindoos crowd to have the privilege of drawing it along by the cords which are attached, conceiving that by this they are absolved from all the consequences of sin, while others from time to time cast themselves down, and suffer the heavy wheels to crush them to death, with the firm belief that they thus secure to themselves a blessed eternity. Another custom equally revolting to humanity is that of swinging in honour of their idols.

Cross posts are erected of a considerable height, to which are affixed cords, with large iron hooks at the ends. These hooks are passed through the flesh of the back, between the shoulders of the miserable victim of superstition, and they are then drawn up to the beam, and hang suspended for a considerable time, or are whirled round by means of the ropes, till they are deprived of all consciousness, and are taken down more dead than alive. One of the Christian missionaries in India relates, that he saw one man swing in this manner three times in one day. It not unfrequently happens that either the cord breaks, or the hook tears through the flesh, and the wretched victim falls with such violence as to cause instantaneous death. The river Ganges is considered by the Hindoos as a sacred stream, and whoever dies by its waters secures a happy immortality. Under this persuasion, numbers drown themselves in it; mothers will cast their smiling infants into its waters, and when afflicted by incurable disease, or rendered helpless by age and infirmity, the nearest relatives of the wretched Hindoo will carry them to the banks of the sacred river, and there leave them to expire under the heat of a burning sun, to suffer all the pangs of hunger and thirst, or become the prey of the ferocious wild beasts who inhabit the adjacent jungles or thickets. The Indians burn their dead; and one of the cruellest superstitions of their laws is that which dooms the widow of a man of rank to be burnt with him.





AN HINDOO SACRIFICE.

Against this inhuman and revolting practice the power and influence of the British government has been for some years especially directed; and the efforts of the Christian missionaries, thus seconded, have been successful in rescuing, in many instances, the intended victim, and diminishing the attempts to carry it into effect. One who was an eye-witness, and instrumental in saving a poor infatuated woman, thus describes the scene:—

“The widow of the deceased (who was a man of considerable property and influence, and many years her senior) was a beautiful girl, not more than sixteen or seventeen. She was however the mother of two children (girls attaining to maturity much earlier here than in colder countries), the eldest of whom was destined to have the honour of lighting the funeral pile, which was thus cruelly to bereave him of his surviving parent. Notice having been sent of her intention to burn, the writer of the narrative, and some others, with difficulty got access to her, and found her preparing for the ceremony, dressing in her best attire, and loaded with jewels. She resolutely resisted the attempts which were made to dissuade her from this sacrifice, and even threw a cocoa-nut shell, which she held in her hand, containing some kind of gum or incense, at the head of one who was particularly pressing in his arguments. She was confirmed and strengthened in her resolution by the exhortations of the mother of the deceased, who considered it as an act that would

confer great honour on her family, and had promised to take care of the two children. Finding they could effect no good, the Europeans left her, but resolved to make another effort before the final moment. Intelligence was accordingly brought to them when the preparations were completed, and they hurried to the appointed spot. A high pile of light and dry wood had been raised, and on the top of it was constructed a kind of arbour formed of dry rushes. The body of the deceased was laid under this, a space being left for the widow to lay down by his side. She soon after came upon the ground, attended by a crowd of relations. Her step was steady and firm, but her eye looked wild and unsettled, and she gazed upon the preparations for her sacrifice with evident terror. She again, however, refused to listen to any persuasions against the fulfilment of her resolution, and went through all the prescribed forms of prayer and other ceremonies. At length she arose, and having unclasped the jewels from her neck, arms, wrists, and ancles, which she distributed among her relatives, she prepared to ascend the fatal pile; but here her resolution failed. The English had previously assured her of protection, and had kept close to her during all the previous preparations, and to them she now fled for succour, and was borne off to the government-house, in spite of the disappointment of the Brahmins, and the immense multitude who had assembled to witness this (to them) gratifying spectacle."

The Birman Empire, or India beyond the Ganges, is divided from British India by a long range of mountains on the Bengal side, and from Tonquin and Cochin-China by extensive deserts and mountains. Malaya, or the country of the Malays, is a large peninsula laying to the south of the Birmans; and opposite to the Malay coast are situated the two great islands, Andaman and Nicobar. On the former has been lately established a British settlement for convicts from Bengal, and other parts of India. To the east of Andaman is a barren island, on which is a volcano which throws up showers of red-hot stones.

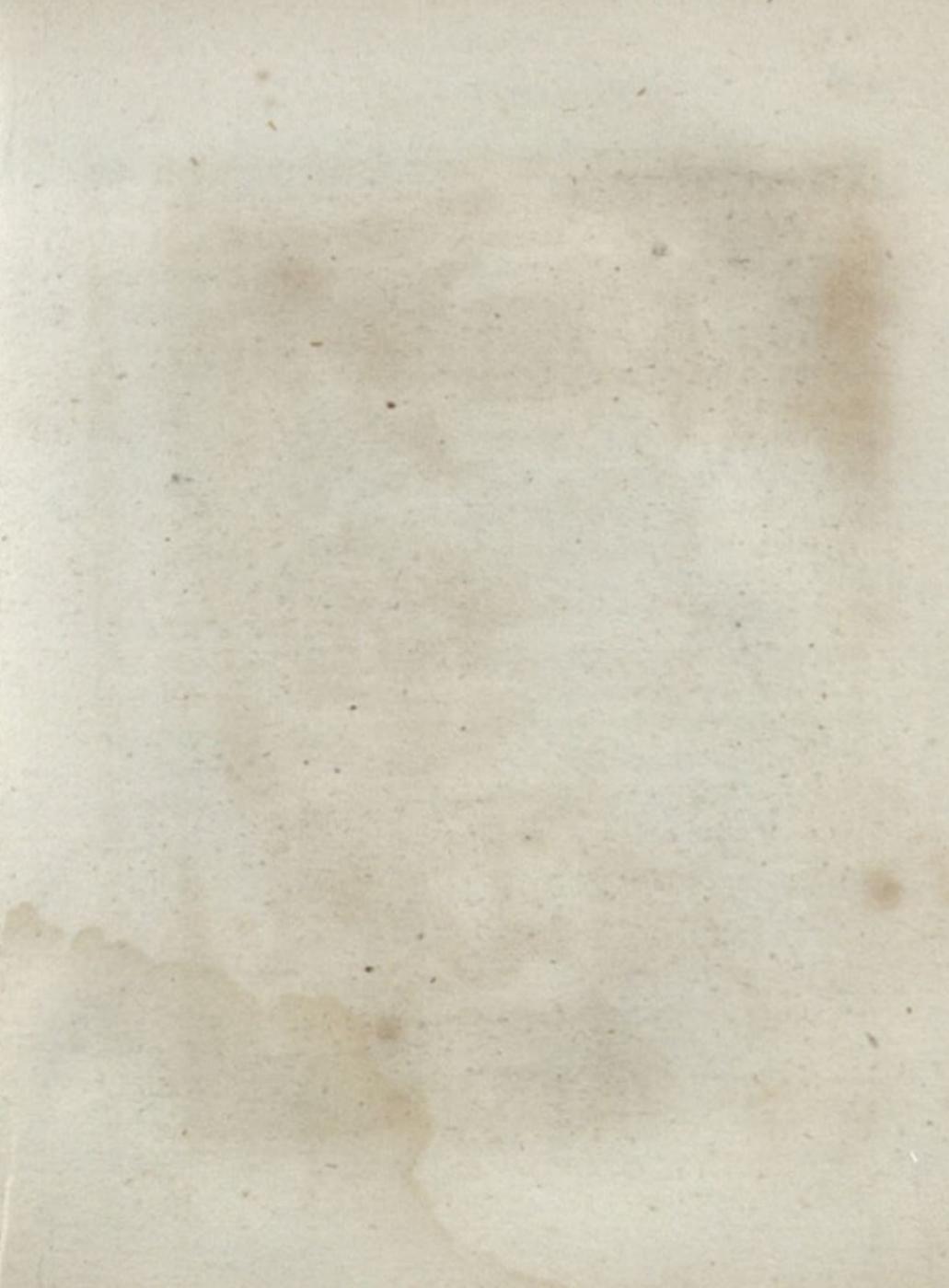
The kingdom of Siam is situated in a large vale between two ridges or chains of mountains. Ava was formerly the capital of the Birman Empire, but it has fallen entirely into decay, and the seat of their government is now at Ummerapoora, northward of the former capital, to the south of which stands Pegu, called by the ancients the Golden Chersonese. The whole of this district abounds in mines of gold, silver, rubies, sapphires, amethysts, &c. it also produces cotton, amber, ivory, and various other valuable articles of commerce. The kingdom of Malay is celebrated for wild elephants, who are found in large droves or herds in their extensive forests; but the elephants of Siam are most esteemed for their sagacity, size, and beauty. These tremendous animals are caught by means of tame ones, two of which will decoy the one, whom the elephant

hunter has fixed upon, away from the herd, and when they have got him a sufficient distance, he is secured by ropes, with nooses, which are fastened to the tame ones, who will endeavour to curb his fury, and reconcile him to his captivity, caressing him and enticing him to eat, and sometimes when he is furious, chastising him with their trunks until he becomes docile and submissive. The river Meinam, which word signifies the *mother of waters*, flows through the kingdom of Siam, and its banks are famous for swarms of fire-flies, which cause a perpetual illumination at night.

“ Fresh from the lake the breeze of twilight blew,  
And vast and deep the mountain shadows grew,  
When many a fire-fly shooting through the glade  
Spangled the locks of many a lovely maid ;  
Murmuring delight its living waters roll'd  
Midst branching palms, and amaranths of gold.”

In no part of the world are more extensive forests to be found than in the Birman country ; and among the variety of useful trees which they produce, the teak-tree stands pre-eminent, excelling in size and equalling in beauty and utility the lordly English oak. Of the timber of this tree many of the ships engaged in the East Indian trade are now built.

The British have been for some time at war with the Birmans, who are a very warlike and active people. Their character and that of the Hindoos, though they are all included under the general





AN HINDOO MARKET IN BENGAL.

denomination of Indians, and profess nearly the same religion, and are governed by the same laws, differs very materially. The Hindoos are a tame, submissive, indolent, and patient people, while the Birmans are lively, irascible, and inquisitive. They are also very ambitious, and impatient under any invasion or encroachment on their rights, and the English have hitherto found in them very formidable enemies.

The productions of India in general include not only almost all the necessaries, but the chief luxuries of life. Gold and precious stones of all kinds are found in its different provinces, and from thence also are brought spices, drugs of all sorts, cotton, silk, indigo, saltpetre, and numerous other valuable articles of commerce. The Hindoos are the most ingenious manufacturers in the world of shawls, muslins, calicoes, silks, &c.; and their embroidery, patterns, &c. are most fanciful, ingenious, and delicately executed, though their implements for these purposes are the roughest and simplest that can be imagined.

The animals of India include almost all the known ones of the ferocious kind: lions, tigers (the largest and most formidable ones in the world), panthers, leopards, rhinoceroses; crocodiles, which are amphibious, or live in the water as well as the land, wild buffaloes, and immense troops of fierce and mischievous monkeys. Of those more subject to

the power and service of man, they have camels, elephants and dromedaries.

In the island of Ceylon is a most valuable pearl fishery, where at two different periods of the year some thousands of people are employed in the procuring and traffic for this valuable production of nature. The pearl is contained in a peculiar sort of oyster, which are imbedded at the bottom of the sea, near the coast. The divers are sunk to the bottom, by means of weights affixed to their feet, and remain as long as they can hold their breath, filling their net with oysters. They then give the signal, and are drawn up to the boats in a state of complete exhaustion, sometimes the blood flowing from their nose, mouth, and ears, and, as it may be supposed, most are doomed to a premature death by these violent and unnatural exertions. So cruel are the effects of luxury and pride.

“ Ah, the fair one little thinks,  
While she wears the pearly links,  
What they cost in gaining.”

West of Ceylon and Hindoostan are the Laccadive and Maldivé islands, which, though unimportant, are very numerous. The Maldivé islands alone are said to exceed thirteen hundred in number.

The Asiatic Islands.—The principal islands of Asia are those which are comprehended within the space denominated Austral-Asia; of these Australia, subject to the dominion of England, is the largest

island in the known world, being nearly three-fourths of the magnitude of all Europe. It is divided into two great parts, New Holland and New South Wales, and attached to it, and bearing the same general denomination, is Van Dieman's land, considered one of the finest and most fertile spots on the earth. It is separated from New South Wales by Bass's Strait or channel. The flourishing and interesting colony of Port Jackson is situated on the south-eastern coast of Australia, near Botany Bay. The settlement was first founded for the reception of criminals who were transported thither from England; but the advantages of the country, climate, &c. has induced many respectable persons to settle there; and a late traveller speaks of New South Wales, even in the interior, as the land of plenty and comfort: he observes, "For so limited a population there is not a shrewder or a richer people in the world than the people of New South Wales; more enthusiastically fond of the liberty and institutions of their fatherland, and where the foundations are laying, quietly, but certainly, of princely fortunes and future eminence." The country abounds with, or is favourable to the culture of every production of Europe, on addition to many which can only flourish in a warmer climate.

In Van Dieman's Land, also, the British population is rapidly increasing. The principal British town is Hobart, situated on the river Derwent, and from its situation and the numerous advantages it possesses for

commerce, it appears highly probable that at some future period this place may become the capital of a powerful empire.

The other islands included in Austral-Asia are New Zealand, Papua, or New Guinea, New Britain, New Ireland, the Solomon Isles, New Caledonia, and the New Hebrides; all which have been discovered within the last two centuries, and the aboriginal inhabitants still remain in a state of barbarism.

The Polynesia.—In the Pacific Ocean are a great cluster of islands called the Polynesia, which include the Pelew Islands, the Ladrone or Marian islands; the largest of which are Tinian and Guam. The Sandwich islands, at the principal of which, Owhyhee, Captain Cook, who was the first navigator who visited, lost his life. The Society Isles, upwards of sixty in number, of which Otaheite is the largest; King George's Islands, about thirty in number: the Carolinas, and the Marquesas, which are very numerous; the Friendly, the Fidjee or Fejee Islands, and the Navigator's Islands, of which Maouna is the principal.

Eastern Archipelago.—The immense cluster of islands, which are called by the general name of the Eastern or Oriental Archipelago, are divided into the Sunda Islands, including Sumatra, Java, Bally, Lombock, Timor, and several lesser ones. Borneo is the largest island, except Australia, hitherto known. The Manillas or Philippine islands include several hundred large and small islands. The Moluccas in-



THE DEATH OF CAPT. COOK.





OTAHEITANS.



clude the spice islands, from whence nutmegs, cloves, &c. are brought to Europe. Of these Amboyna is the principal, and was once the scene of a most dreadful tragedy, arising from the worst passions of the human breast, avarice and ambition. The Dutch, who, together with the British enjoyed a profitable and extensive trade there, formed a design of expelling the latter, and under pretence of their having formed a conspiracy against them, seized upon the British merchants and tortured them to death in the most cruel and inhuman manner. The other islands of the Archipelago are the Celebesian isles, the largest of which are Celebes and Boeton; the latter of which is governed by a Mahometan sultan.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### SIBERIA, OR RUSSIA IN ASIA.

“Hence, iron-sceptred winter, haste  
 To bleak Siberian waste;  
 Haste to thy polar solitude,  
 Mid cataracts of ice,  
 Whose torrents dumb are stretched in fragments rude  
 From many an airy precipice.” T. WARTON.

THIS immense extent of land in Northern Asia, which bears the general name of Siberia, is under the dominion of the Russian empire, and is computed

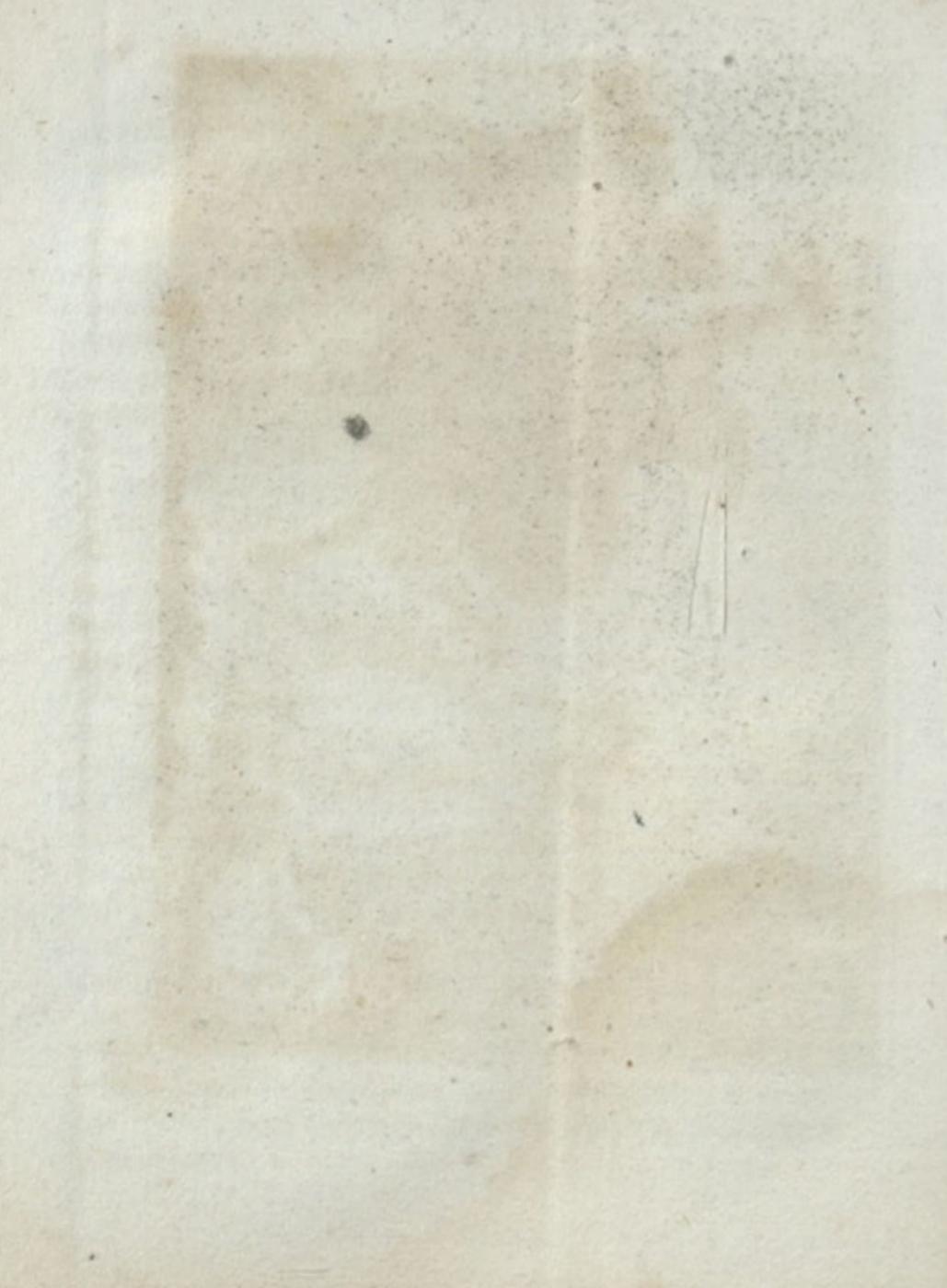
to contain three millions and a half of square miles, a great part of which are wild and frightful deserts. The whole country is indeed very thinly populated, the whole of the inhabitants not being computed at more than six millions, who are scattered in tribes over the face of the country, and are called by the different names of Tchuvashes, Votiaks, Ostiaks, Cossacks, Voguls, Kalmucs, Tungusians, and Kamschatdales.

The chief cities of Asiatic Russia are Astracan, Tobolski, and Irkutsk. The northern parts of Siberia are desolate, barren, and intensely cold; and to these inhospitable regions are condemned all public offenders against the state in Russia. The native tribes exist chiefly by hunting wild animals, which are there found in abundance; and a considerable trade is carried on through the means of the Russians in furs and skins. There are also many rivers in Siberia abounding with fish, and the principal are the Oby, the Enisei, and Lená, which are all of great extent.

The rein-deer form the chief riches, and are the most useful animals to the tribes who inhabit the northern parts of Siberia. Their skins supply them with clothes and bedding; the flesh of those they kill in the chase is the principal part of their food; and when properly taught and yoked to sledges, the only carriage used in wild regions, they convey the traveller from place to place with a speed far surpassing that of a horse.



KALMUCS.



In the southern parts of Siberia, however, they raise abundance of corn, fruits, wine, &c.; and there are many mines of different ores scattered about the country. Siberia likewise produces great quantities of salt; and in the neighbourhood of Astracan, which is also famous for a breed of sheep from which the finest wool is produced, saltpetre is found in abundance. Most of the Siberian tribes are pagans or idolaters, though some of them profess Mahometanism, and on the frontiers of Russia they call themselves Christians. They are almost all great believers in sorcery, magic, and all superstitions which are the offspring of ignorance, and its constant attendant, credulity.

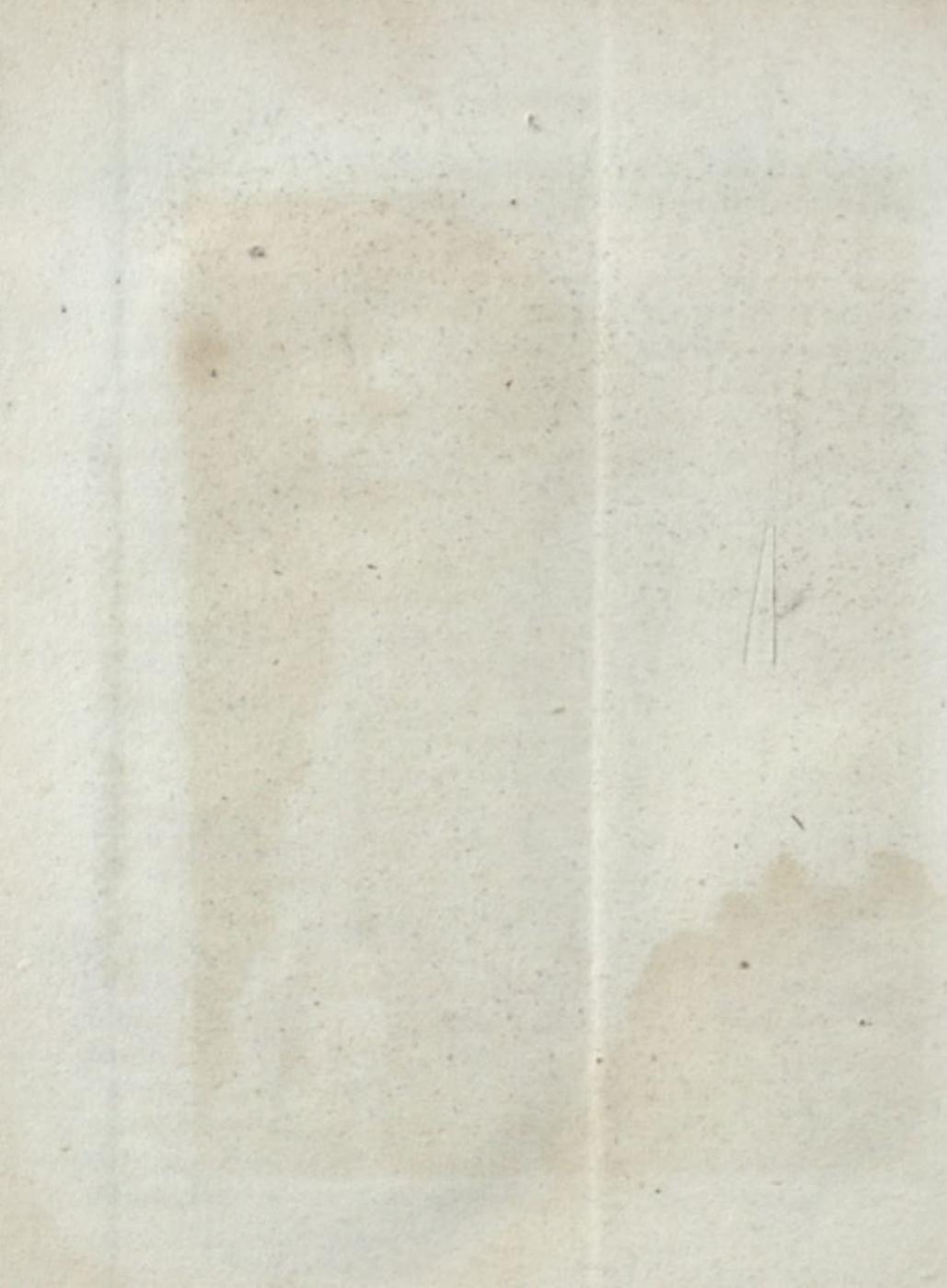
In many parts of Siberia, and particularly along the course of the river Enisei, are scattered remains of antiquity, especially tombs and sepulchres, which denote that this country was once much more populous and flourishing than it now is. The manner of living and the appearance of the Siberian tribes vary with the different temperature of the climate. In the north they wear skins and furs of every sort, and as these undergo no preparation or dressing, and are kept on night and day till they are worn out, their persons are inconceivably filthy and disgusting. They reject nothing as food that can be converted into nourishment, and like the inhabitants of most cold countries, are greatly addicted to the use of spirituous liquors. The Cossacks, who are very hardy and active, are a courageous and martial people, and

form a great part of the effective troops of the Russian empire.

The customs, religion, and even the dialects of the tribes who inhabit Siberia, differ greatly from each other. In some places they possess numerous flocks and herds, and reside in villages and towns, while in others they depend entirely on the precarious supplies derived from hunting, fishing, and the wild roots which their barren country produces, and remove from place to place as suits their convenience, living in the winter in holes cut deep below the surface of the frozen earth, with roofs covered with the skins of rein-deer, and in summer in tents of felt, or other materials. In these tents or houses are usually to be seen the idols which they worship, which are generally ugly little misshapen figures, cut in wood with shot or coral beads for eyes. Before these they lay offerings of food, bits of coloured cloth, and any little trifles they get out of the common way. Some of the tribes regularly grease the mouth of their idol, when they eat meat or fish, and most of them place before them a small horn or box filled with snuff, which they are very fond of themselves, and therefore consider it the most acceptable present to their idol. With all this seeming reverence, however, for their wooden gods, should any untoward accident occur to them, or they have a series of ill luck in their usual pursuits of hunting, fishing, &c. they will not scruple to abuse, and sometimes break in pieces, the object of their former adoration, accusing them in the



KALMUCS REMOVING.



coarsest terms of idleness, spite, malice, &c. Women are treated among the natives of this barbarous country with the greatest contempt, and are little more than abject slaves to the men, being constantly employed in the most laborious drudgery, and subjected to the most rigorous restraints and ill treatment.

The Kamschatdales inhabit the most eastern part of Siberia, a region so cold and barren that few animals or vegetables can exist in it. They have nearly eight months winter during the year, and the cold is then so intense that they are obliged to confine themselves to their smoky, dirty huts, where they doze away their time, wrapped in furs, and existing chiefly on dried fish, and the roots which they have stored up during their short summer.

In this country a particular breed of dogs, very strong and fleet, supply the place of horses or other beasts of burden. Five or six of these are yoked to a sledge, and transport the traveller with the greatest speed and safety over the vast and frozen deserts. They are very docile, obeying the slightest signal of their master who sits on the front of the sledge, and guides the reins. During the four months of summer these faithful and sagacious animals are permitted to range the country at large; but at the approach of winter they never fail to return to their respective masters, where they are secure of food and shelter during the inclement season. The Kamschatdales are, as may be supposed, in a state of the utmost ignorance, and seem to possess no thought or idea be-

yond the means of providing for their necessary wants. Possessing nothing beyond what is required for his mere subsistence, the Kamschatdale has no knowledge of commerce, and his ideas of arithmetic are bounded to numbering ten, which he does by means of his fingers. If he is reminded that he can extend that number by resorting to his toes he does so, and then with the utmost simplicity, stops and demands "Where can I go next?"

We have already observed that the Siberian tribes are great believers in the arts of sorcery, and the following description of a witch or female magician of the Tungusian tribe, who was induced to exhibit her powers to an English traveller, may not be unacceptable to our readers. She was accompanied by several young lads, who each carried a part of the dress in which it was necessary she should be clothed to perform her incantations, and also her magic crutches and drums, which are a part of the apparatus. A great number of young women and girls also attended to assist in singing, &c. Just before dark a fire was kindled on the ground before a tent, and having stripped herself to the skin, she put on a leather robe ornamented with a number of rattling toys of brass and iron; and having numerous tails intended to represent serpents, hanging from the shoulders, and made of different furs, each of which had a little bell at the end. On her head she had a leather cap with horns, resembling those of the reindeer, and on her shoulders some figures of frogs.

Her drum, which was very large, was warmed over the fire to give it a deep sound; and having placed it on one side of her, she ordered the choir of women to sit down in a row before her, and the men to form a circle round her; then turning her face to the north she commenced her incantations in a deep and awful voice. After some time she gave her drum to her husband to beat, and taking her crutches in one hand began to leap violently, raving as if distracted, and imitating a variety of sounds, particularly the notes of the cuckoo. She then began to sing, and a question was read to her, which she interpreted pretty clearly, and then asked for some brandy which was given her; some more inquiries were proposed, to which she replied that she was only able to command two spirits, one of whom lived at midnight, the other in the morning. She could therefore only answer two questions at that time. Towards midnight, therefore, she again commenced her pretended conjurations, and called upon her aërial spirit Darold, often looking up to the moon, then shining brightly, with her hands over her eyes, as if to discern something coming. She then repeated her magic hymns, the beating on the drum, &c. and at the conclusion of the ceremony gave her answers to the questions proposed to her with so much precision as to leave little doubt that she had received some previous instruction through the means of the interpreter. Her superstitious countrymen, however, implicitly believed in her supernatural powers, and said

that she had, previously to her becoming thus endowed, and while yet a girl, lived a long time entirely alone in a kind of melancholy stupor.

The funeral rites of the Siberian tribes vary so greatly in different parts of this extensive country, that it would be impossible in our narrow limits to attempt a description of them; but one most singular custom we mention as being completely contrary to that of every other tribe or nation. The Beltirs, who inhabit the banks of the river Abæam, enclose their dead in a kind of box or coffin of rough-hewn boards, and suspend them by ropes from the highest branches of a tall tree in the midst of thick forests, while on the other branches they hang the skin of a horse with the head left whole and ready bridled, &c. and in the coffin is placed a saddle, provisions of every sort that they are in the habit of eating, and all the best clothes, &c. of the deceased. A bow and quiver also, if the coffin contains the body of a man, is placed at his side, and if he was fond of music, a three-stringed lute is added; all these things being considered necessary in the next world. It need scarcely be added that these poor creatures are perfect idolaters.

The Kurilian Islands, which extend from Kamschatka to Jesso, belong to Asiatic Russia. The north of Siberia is bounded by the Frozen Ocean, which is commonly unnavigable.

The following table exhibits at one view the countries and principal cities of Asia.

Nations.	Chief Cities.
China.	Pekin.
Cochin China.	Huefoo.
Japan.	Jeddo.
Chinese Tartary.	Cashgar.
Indian Tartary.	Samarcand.
Russian Territory, or Siberia. }	Astracan.
Persia.	Teheran.
Turkey in Asia.	Aleppo.
Cabul, &c.	Cabul.
Hindoostan.	Calcutta.
Birman Empire.	Ummerapoor.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### AMERICA.

“What vast foundations in the abyss are there,  
As of a former world ! Is it not where  
Atlantic kings their barbarous pomp displayed,  
Sunk into darkness with the realms they swayed ;  
Where towers and temples thro’ the closing wave,  
A glimm’ring ray of ancient splendour gave ?” ROGERS.

THIS quarter of the globe derives its name of America from Americo Vespucci, a native of Florence, who was one of the earliest navigators that visited and explored it. The merit of its first discovery, however, is due to Christopher Columbus, a Spaniard, who, in an attempt he made to sail in that direction to the East Indies, first discovered one of the Bahama islands, since called Guanahani, or Cat Island. In subsequent voyages he discovered South America and the West Indies.

America is divided into North and South, which are connected together by the narrow isthmus of Darien or Panama. North America includes the United States, British Canada, Spanish Mexico, and the tracts of country which are yet inhabited by the native tribes of Indians. These tribes or hordes, from 500 to 5000 each, are in a state of independence, and subsist by hunting, fishing, &c. They occupy the extensive tracts of land from the territories of the United States to the Pacific Ocean,



180 150 120 90 60 30

80 60 40 20 0 20 40 60

FROZEN OCEAN

G R E E N L A N D

ICY SEA

ASIA

R U S S I A N

A M E R I C A

N O R T H

A M E R I C A

N O R T H

A M E R I C A

A M E R I C A

N O R T H

P A C I F I C

A T L A N T I C

Tropic of Cancer

O C E A N

Equator or Equinoctial Line

SOUTH PACIFIC OCEAN

O C E A N

Tropic of Capricorn

OR GREAT SOUTH SEA

AMERICA

SOUTHERN OCEAN

180 150 120 Longit. West 90 of Greenwich 60 30

PRINTED BY W. SIMONS

U.S. Senators, Royal St. Library, Leeds



GREENLANDER CATCHING SEALS.

and the regions around Hudson's Bay, Greenland, Labrador, and along the western coast.

The inland seas of North America are, the Gulf of Mexico, California, St. Lawrence, and Hudson's Straits and Bay. The lakes of this country are the grandest in the world, and might almost with propriety be classed under the denomination of inland seas; the principal are Lake Superior, which exceeds 400 miles in length, and has on it many large islands; lakes Ontario and Erie, between which is the stupendous cataract, called the Falls of Niagara, 150 feet in height. So violent is the descent of this immense body of water, that the noise of it is heard at the distance of fifteen miles. The rivers are also very grand and striking features of North America, of which the chief are the Missouri, the Mississippi, the Chesapeak, the St. Lawrence, and the Delaware, the Ohio, and the Hudson. The Gulf of St. Lawrence is formed by the island of Newfoundland, and is celebrated for its extensive cod-fishery, which employs annually a great number of vessels, and extends along an immense bank of sand 500 miles in length.

North America is in general a flat and fertile country; but there are some very lofty and extensive ranges of mountains, of which the Stoney and the Apalachian are the principal. Among the former flows the rivers Missouri and Mississippi, and from the latter the Ohio, takes its rise. There are also several volcanoes on the north-western coast.

The United States of America are twenty-two in number, which are divided into the Northern, Middle and Southern States as follows :

The Northern.—Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and Rhode Island; the chief towns of which are Portland, Montpelier, Concord and Portsmouth, Boston, Hartford, New-haven, Newport, and Providence.

The Middle.—New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois; chief towns, New York, Trenton, Philadelphia, Dover, Columbus, Vincennes, and Kaskaskia.

The Southern.—Maryland, Virginia, Kentucky, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia, Tennessee, Louisiana; chief towns, Annapolis, Richmond, Frankfort, Raleigh, and New-Berne, Charleston, Savanna, Knoxville, and New Orleans.

The city of Washington is the capital of the United States, and has been the seat of government since the year 1800. The other principal cities are Baltimore, Charleston, New York, Boston, and Philadelphia.

The Floridas, a peninsula more than 400 miles in length, and the population of which exceeds 10,000, has been lately ceded to the United States by the Spanish government, to which it formerly belonged. The chief towns of this district are St. Augustine, and Pensacola.

The greater part of the inhabitants of the United States are descended from English settlers, and their language, habits and manners, still remain the



NEW YORK.



QUEBEC.

same as those of the mother-country. There are also many descendants of German, Swiss, and Dutch families. The whole population, including the black slaves, amounts to 10,000,000, and are greatly distinguished for their industry and spirit of commerce.

The American form of government is republican, at the head of which is a president chosen by the people every four years. America was formerly under the dominion of Great Britain, but in the year 1776 they threw off their allegiance to the mother-country, and declared themselves independent.

The British colonies in North America, though very extensive, are in many parts barren and very thinly populated; they include Upper and Lower Canada, Labrador, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, Breton Island, the Bahamas, Bermudas, and other islands; the gulf of St. Lawrence, and Baffin and Hudson's Bays. The chief cities in the British territories are Quebec, Montreal, Halifax, York, Shelburn, St. John's, and Frederictown.

The Spanish colonies are New and Old Mexico, of which the city of Mexico is the capital; the other cities are Santa Fé, Vera Cruz, and Acapulco. The chief river in Spanish America is Rio Norte, and the principal lake is Nicaragua.

The climate of the United States is in general very temperate; but in Canada the winters are almost as severe as those of Russia; and the river of St. Lawrence is sometimes frozen the whole winter, so as to bear on its surface the heaviest laden carriages. Philadelphia and New York also experience

very severe winters, though their summers are excessively hot. The soil of the United States is favourable to every production of Europe, and they export immense quantities of timber, rice, corn, cotton, tobacco, furs, potash, pitch, &c. The timber, fur trade, and fisheries constitute the chief value of the British colonies, which are in general very mountainous and barren of other productions.

Mexico, now a republic, with a population of about eight millions, was, at the time it was first discovered by Europeans, one of the richest and grandest empires in the world. The discovery of the new world by Columbus in 1492, had incited a spirit of adventure. In 1500 Pinzon discovered the Southern peninsula, and in 1519 Hernan Cortes, a Spanish officer, having the command of a fleet of eleven ships, the largest of which did not exceed 100 tons in burden, landed on the coast of Mexico with 503 soldiers, 109 seamen, ten small field pieces, and four falconets, not in the character of a discoverer, but an invader, and with this "handful of adventurers," succeeded in carrying war and devastation into the very heart of an empire, more extensive than all the dominions of the Spanish crown. Cortes at first concealed his real views under an appearance of respect to the Mexican emperor Montezuma; with whom he said his monarch, Don Philip, king of Castile, was desirous of opening a friendly communication; but the avarice and ambitious views of the Spaniards soon manifested themselves, and a most cruel and sanguinary war ensued, during which the emperor Monte-

zuma was wounded and taken prisoner: having torn off the bandages which the Spaniards had applied to his wounds, and with true Indian heroism refused all nourishment from his captors, death at last terminated his sufferings. Cortes took possession of all that remained of the capital of Mexico, which was defended, until it was entirely in ruins, by the emperor Guatimozin, the successor of Montezuma.

Disappointed in his hopes of finding immense treasures in the subdued city, and believing that the emperor had concealed his riches or conveyed them away, Cortes consummated his cruel career by condemning the brave young monarch and his chief minister to the most horrible torments, with the view of inducing them to confess how they had disposed of them. The latter, overcome by the agony he suffered, entreated permission of his sovereign to reveal the secret. "Am I reposing on a bed of flowers?" replied Guatimozin with sternness. Awed by this reproof, the favourite resumed his fortitude and soon after expired. Hopeless of thus attaining their object, the Spaniards now released the monarch; but only reserved him for fresh suffering and indignity, for in a short time, under the pretence of a conspiracy to excite a revolt, he was, with two caziques, or princes, hung by the feet on a tree, and suffered to expire in torture. In every province of the Mexican empire, which had opposed their progress, similar acts of injustice and cruelty attended the conquests of Cortes and his companions. In the country of Panuco, sixty caziques and four hundred nobles were burnt

at one time in the presence of their wives and children by Sandoval, one of Cortes officers. The poor Indians, who fled, were hunted with blood-hounds; and in fact every species of cruelty and inhumanity that human depravity could suggest, was practised to complete their submission to their conquerors.

The fall of the capital decided the fate of Mexico, and henceforth it became annexed to the crown of Castile. Mexico has twice suffered the horrors of a revolutionary war, in attempting to throw off the arbitrary yoke of Spain, who had not only fettered its trade by the most galling restraints, but, by the introduction of the Inquisition among them, impeded the growth of all improvement, and subjected the inhabitants to every species of injustice. These, and other causes, operated to bring about the revolution of 1810, which was carried on with various success till 1819, when the cause of the revolutionists appeared in a very hopeless state. The struggle, however, was then renewed with fresh energy, and at length terminated happily in the establishment of independence.

Mexico is a most fertile and productive country; the crops succeed each other as fast as they are taken off the ground, and the valleys produce spontaneously the fruits and vegetables which in other parts require constant cultivation; but on the more elevated stations the soil is arid and barren. Almost all the mountains of Mexico are volcanic, and between the capital and the towns of Xalapa and Cordova a group of volcanic mountains are seen which

rival in elevation the highest peaks of the New Continent. The Peak of Orizava is also a volcano, from which, in 1545, an eruption issued, which continued for twenty years. Earthquakes are most frequent and destructive in this country, and the city of Guatimala, after being long kept in alarm by two mountains in the vicinity, one of which vomited fire, and the other water, was at length swallowed up by a tremendous explosion.

Vast regions in Mexico are entirely destitute of water, and the great Rio Bravo del Norte, and the Rio Colorado are the only rivers of any consideration, except the great river of Santiago, which is formed by the union of two smaller rivers.

The climate of Mexico varies from cold at the freezing point, to the greatest possible heat that can be endured by human beings; the port of Acapulco and the valleys of Papagayo and Peregrino are classed among the hottest and most unhealthy parts of the globe, and during the rainy season, which lasts from May to October, strangers, especially Europeans, cannot remain a single day in this part without hazard of their lives. The natives of Mexico divide their country into three regions, the Tierras Calientes, or hot country, Tierras Templadas, or temperate country, and the Tierras Frias, or cold country.

Mexico produces gold and other precious metals in abundance, and in the Tierras Calientes great quantities of tobacco, cotton, and indigo are raised. Among their vegetable productions may be classed nearly all the tropical plants and vegetables, and th

greater part of the fruits and flowers of Europe likewise flourish there in abundance. Throughout the elevated regions of Mexico, maize or Indian corn constitutes the principal food of the inhabitants; and the banana fruit and manioc root are also extensively used. In the lower countries they grow rice and potatoes; and the inhabitants of the internal provinces, who are mostly whites, or reputed whites, subsist almost entirely on wheaten bread. The quantity of chile or red pepper, which is grown and consumed in all parts of Mexico, almost incredible; and a Mexican, it is said, would rather want bread than chile to his meat.

Among the animals peculiar to Mexico are the Mexican stag; a species of wolf totally destitute of hair; several varieties of the canine species, among which is a dog with a hump on its back, and another which burrows in the ground like a rabbit, and is said to feed entirely on herbs. The bison and musk-ox are found in immense herds in the plains of New Mexico and California, and the latter province also abounds in rein-deer, a breed of wild sheep which grow to a remarkable size, and an animal which resembles an antelope. The ounce is sometimes met in the Tierras Calientes. A strong and beautiful breed of wild horses are found in large herds in the uncultivated plains; and the domestic animals of Europe, which have been carried to the new continent, have multiplied to a surprising degree. Some of the farming establishments are said to number

from 40 to 50,000 head of oxen and horses. Calves are not allowed to be killed, veal being prohibited by law.

The birds peculiar to the American continent are very numerous, and of splendid plumage. Of the humming-bird more than a hundred varieties have been collected and described. These birds were greatly esteemed by the native Mexicans, whose superb mantles were embroidered with their feathers, and of the same materials they composed the pictures with which Cortes was so much struck on his first arrival. The Indian ladies wear these beautiful little creatures, which sparkle like the most brilliant jewels, and with all the colours of the rainbow, as pendants in their ears. The Mexicans resemble, in personal appearance, the other native tribes of America; but they are of a more swarthy hue than the inhabitants of South America. They are generally short and thick in stature, with smooth black hair, little beard, and prominent cheek bones. They, however, differ considerably in various parts of the country. They possess great personal strength, and generally live to a very advanced age, particularly the women, who often attain the age of a hundred years.

The Mexicans are naturally very grave, silent, and melancholy; but, like all uncivilized nations who come in contact with Europeans, they are addicted to the use of strong liquors: and when under the influence of intoxication become furious and ungovernable. They are very ingenious,

particularly in the mechanical arts; and when civilized by education, they possess great facility of apprehension. Their music and dancing never appear to be the effects of gaiety, but are always of a sombre or terrific cast; and they appear totally destitute of imagination, though they are not insensible to the charms of nature, as is proved by their extreme fondness for flowers. In the great market place of Mexico is seen the Indian fruiterer seated behind an entrenchment of fruits, herbs, &c. while his little shop is hung all over with garlands and banquets of the most beautiful flowers, which are renewed fresh every day. "The European," says a traveller, "cannot fail to be struck with the care and elegance which they display in distributing the fruits which they sell in small baskets of very light texture, and ornamented with the most odoriferous flowers."

The social condition of the Mexican Indians is represented as being the extreme of misery. No country indeed exhibits such striking contrasts of wealth and poverty as Mexico. Since the revolution, however, the natives are declared by law to have the same privileges as the whites, and the odious and oppressive tax which was imposed upon them under the name of tribute has been abolished.

New Mexico, the present capital of Mexico or New Spain, is built on the site of the ancient capital Tenochtitlan, and is one of the grandest cities ever built by Europeans. Many of the streets are two miles in length, and the houses are mostly uniform in

height, with the fronts painted in distemper all sorts of gay colours. Some of them have inscriptions on them from the Scriptures, or verses addressed to the Virgin Mary; and many are covered from bottom to top with glazed porcelain of the most elegant designs and patterns.

The Plaza Majore, or grand square, built on the spot where once stood the palace of the emperor Montezuma, is the most magnificent in the world, though it is disfigured by the introduction of a paltry bazaar for Spanish shopkeepers. The cathedral, a somewhat heterogeneous edifice in very bad taste, stands on the ruins of the temple of the Mexican idol Mexitli. It has two handsome towers with statues and pilasters, and the interior is large, lofty, and magnificently ornamented.

It would be impossible to attempt a description of the public buildings in Mexico; but we must not omit to notice the Palace of the Inquisition, which is very elegant, and gives no exterior indication of the purpose for which it was erected. In the paved court in front of the church of San Domingo, which is nearly opposite, is a large flat stone with a square hole in the centre, in which was used to be fixed the stake to which the miserable victims of this horrible tribunal were fastened, while the flames were kindled around them.

There is but one place of dramatic exhibition in Mexico, and the scenery, performers, &c. are said by travellers to be inferior to the theatrical exhibi-

bitions of Bartholomew Fair, while the universal custom of smoking cigars, which is practised even by the ladies, renders it nearly impossible to see from one side of the house to the other. A large circular enclosure, capable of containing nearly three thousand spectators, is appropriated to the inhuman diversion of bull and cock fighting, which are favourite sports of the Mexicans.

“One of the most interesting sights to a stranger in Mexico,” says Mr. Bullock, who visited the country in 1823, “is a ramble early in the morning to the canal, which comes up from the lake of Chalco to Mexico. There hundreds of Indian canoes, freighted with the greatest variety of the animal and vegetable productions of the neighbourhood, are constantly arriving. They are frequently navigated by native women, accompanied by their families. The finest cultivated vegetables which are produced in European gardens, with the numberless fruits of the torrid zone, are piled up in pyramids, and decorated with the most gaudy flowers. In the front of the canoes, the Indian women, very slightly clothed, and with their long glossy tresses of jet-black hair flowing luxuriously to the waist, and often with an infant fastened to their backs, guide the canoe and push it forward by means of a long slender pole. In the centre the family are seated, mostly employed in spinning cotton, or weaving it in their simple portable looms into narrow webs of blue and white cloth, which form their principal articles of clothing. Other

boats are loaded with meat, fowls, ducks and turkeys, which they pluck and prepare on their road to market, generally throwing the feathers into the water, as being of no value. Others again are loaded with Indian corn, in bulk, or in straw, the general food for horses, reared like floating pyramids. Milk, butter, fruit, and young kids, are all in great abundance; and what adds to the picturesque appearance of the whole is, that every boat has a quantity of red and white poppies, spread on the top of the other commodities, and if there be a man on board, he is generally employed in strumming on a simple guitar for the amusement of the rest. The whole of this busy scene is conducted with the greatest harmony and cordiality; and these simple people seldom pass each other without saluting. *Buenosdias Senor*, or *Senor*, is in every one's mouth, and they embrace each other with all the appearance of sincerity. They land their cargoes a little south of the palace, near the great market place, and convey them on their backs to the place of sale. The market is well worth visiting at an early hour; then thousands of Indians, assembled with their various commodities for sale, form one of the most animated sights that can be witnessed.

“ Besides the articles for the table, numbers of Indians dispose of cotton, wool, coarse calico, baskets, earthenware, &c.; and it is an amusing scene to witness them, collected in large parties with their children, seated on the ground, enjoying their frugal

meal of tortillas (a cake made of maize) and chile. Unfortunately, in the neighbourhood of the market, are found numbers of pulque or liquor shops, and the men are seen here indulging not only in their favourite liquor but in their propensity to gaming; and in more than one instance are seen these generally good-natured creatures when heated by pulque or aquadiente, venting their disappointment on the persons of their unoffending wives."

The dress of the native Indians varies with their situation. In the capital they wear straw hats, a close jacket with short sleeves, of coarse dark woollen or leather, short breeches open at the knees, sometimes of goats' skin with the hair outwards, calico trousers under these reaching to the ankle, and sometimes sandals of leather, though more generally they go barefoot. The women seldom wear more than a petticoat and short jacket, and their long black tresses are usually plaited with red tape. The dresses of the Spaniards, and higher class of white natives, differ but little from those of Europe; the ladies and children seldom appear in the streets but in black, the head being usually uncovered, or only a slight veil thrown over it. The country ladies and gentlemen are much more shewy in appearance. The men wear a profusion of gold or silver lace, worked shirts with high collars, and cloaks of velvet, fine cloth, or printed cotton; and their boots are of coloured leather embroidered in a peculiarly elegant manner, sometimes with gold or silver; these are very

expensive articles, and frequently cost from eighty to one hundred dollars. Their hats are of various colours, very low in the crown, and bound round the flap, which spreads almost as large as an umbrella, with gold or silver lace, with a band and tassels of the same round the crown. The ladies wear worked shifts, a light open jacket, and a petticoat of soft fine cloth, generally either bright scarlet or pink, richly embroidered or spangled with either gold or silver. They are particularly neat about their feet, their stockings either black or white, being always fine silk; and artificial flowers are worn in great profusion on public occasions. They also wear a great number of elegant gold chains, and other ornaments of the same precious material.

In the mining and uncultivated districts the appearance of the Indians is truly wretched, seldom having any other article of clothing than a dirty sheepskin, with the wool on, hanging from their shoulders. At Acapulco Captain Basil Hall was struck with the picturesque appearance of a race of Indians, who act as labourers of all sorts, and carriers of burdens in the town. "They are," he observes, "a tall strong looking race of men; they wear a hat, the crown of which is raised not more than three inches above a rim of such unusual width that it serves as an umbrella, to shade the whole body. Round their neck is suspended a large flap of stiff yellow leather, reaching below the middle, and nearly meeting a pair of greaves of the same material, which

envelopes the thigh; the calves of the legs are in like manner wrapped round with pieces of leather, tied carelessly on with a thong, and over the foot is drawn a sort of wide unlaced half-boot, which is left to float like a wing from the ankle. Their colour is a bright copper, and they possibly have some mixture of Spanish blood in their veins."

In Mexico the whiteness of the skin decides the rank of the individual; and it is not uncommon, when any one of the lower orders enters into a dispute with a superior, to hear the former say, "Do you think me not so white as yourself?" They are very nice in their distinctions of blood. The mestizoes or metis are next to the whites. If a mestizo marries a white the second generation scarcely differs from the European race. The children of a white man by a mulatto are termed quarterons, and the children of a female quarteron who marries a white are quinterons. The children of a female quinteron by a white, are considered as whites. As may be expected, these distinctions lead to a great many ridiculous disputes in Mexican society, and it is nothing unusual to apply to the legislature for a certificate of whiteness.

Of the trades in Mexico Mr. Bullock, one of the latest English travellers, observes, "The appearance of the shops in the city of Mexico affords no indication of the wealth of the city. Nothing is exposed to view in the windows, all are open as was formerly the practice in London: few have signs, or even names

in front, and most trades are carried on in the shops where the articles are sold." Goldsmiths and silversmiths are in great number in all the cities of Mexico, and rank at the head of the trades: yet in general their work is clumsy and unfinished, compared to the work of Europe. In the manufacture of gold and silver thread for lace or embroidery, they greatly excel. Coachmakers are mentioned as being at the head of the Mexican mechanics. The cabinet work is coarsely and clumsily done, and the principal furniture of the best houses is brought from the United States. Clothes are very badly made, which Mr. Bullock attributes to the tailors all sitting on stools instead of shopboards. The milliners are brawny fellows, of all complexions, with mustachoes. Confectionary is a good trade, there being five hundred different sorts of dulces or sweetmeats, which are used at all entertainments. The apothecaries, or druggists' shops are much more extensive than in Europe, and their prices very exorbitant. The barbers maintain their ancient importance, and the price of a clean beard is half as much as a physician's fee. Their shops are numerous in the principal cities, and generally make a handsome show with the display of their utensils of trade, mixed with prints and pictures, grinding stones and brass basins, glittering like the helmet of Mambrino. There are no coopers, the skins of hogs being substituted for barrels. Baker's shops are very large establishments, and the bread excellent. Pulquerias and brandy shops are

but too numerous, and by the gay display of their various coloured poisons in handsome decanters, present such a temptation to the poor Indians, that few who possess a *media* (a small coin) can carry it home. The water-carriers are a numerous body; they bring the water from the aqueducts to private houses in large globular jars poised on their backs and supported by a strap from their heads, from which is suspended a smaller one to serve as a counterpoise.

Shoes, hats, and sadlery are manufactured in most of the towns, and there is a manufactory of playing cards, and of coarse printed cottons; but nothing can be worse than the principles on which they are conducted. "Every manufactory in which many hands are employed is strictly a prison, from which the wretched inmates cannot remove, and where they are treated with the greatest rigour. Many of these people are really sentenced to confinement for a number of years for offences against the laws; and others, by borrowing money from the owners, pledge their persons and their labour till they redeem it, which it often happens is never done. The proprietor, instead of paying them in money for their work, supplies them with spirits, tobacco, &c. by which means they increase rather than liquidate the original debt. They have mass said for the wretched inmates on the premises; but high walls, double doors, barred windows, and severe corporal punishments inflicted in these places of forced industry,

make them as bad as the worst conducted gaol in Europe.

In the city of Mexico there is a calling or profession which appears very singular to an English traveller. Those who practise it are called *Evangelistas*, and their business is to indite memorials, epistles, &c. for those who cannot write themselves. Seated on the steps of a church, or any other convenient place, wrapped in his blanket, and furnished with pens, ink, and paper, in a small basket, the evangeliste is ready to furnish letters either in verse or prose on any subject that is required; and the facility with which they write is astonishing.

The streets of Mexico are in general very broad, well lighted and paved, and the police well regulated; but, notwithstanding, it is in other respects lamentably deficient, assassinations being so frequent in the public streets, that it is considered unsafe to go out after sunset without being armed. Among the curiosities of Mexico may be reckoned their *Chinampas*, or floating gardens on the lake of Chalco. There are two sorts of these chinampas, the floating and the fixed. The former is composed of rafts formed from reeds, rushes, roots, and branches of trees, and covered with a considerable depth of black mould on them, collected from the bottom of the lake. On this are planted, not only shrubs and flowers, but a great variety of vegetables, which, from the richness of the soil, and the facility with which it is watered, flourish most luxu-

riantly. On some of them may be seen erected an Indian cottage, the inhabitant of which has generally several of these floating gardens under his superintendence. The fixed chinampas are long strips of land, surrounded entirely with water supplied from the lakes of Tezcuco and Chalco, between which they most of them lay, and the promenade around them in boats is one of the pleasures of the citizens of Mexico. They are generally kept in the nicest order and bordered with flower beds and sometimes low bushes. "In the fine season," says an American traveller, "hundreds of canoes may be seen in the evenings, mostly with awnings and crowded with Indians neatly dressed, their heads crowned with the gayest flowers, and each boat with its musician seated on the stern, playing on the guitar, while some of the party are singing and dancing."

Next in importance to the capital of Mexico is Queretaro. Tezcuco is likewise a very flourishing city, and formerly possessed considerable cotton manufactories. Tacbayo contains the archbishop of Mexico's palace, and is likewise remarkable for a beautiful plantation of European olive trees.

The following interesting account of the celebration of a religious festival among the Indians who are called converts to the catholic religion, will serve to show how far distant these simple and credulous people still are from really comprehending the religion of which they are nominally members. It is

taken from Mr. Bullock's travels in Mexico, and occurred at the "neat little village of St. Miguel de los Ranchos, placed in one of the most delightful situations and loveliest climates in the world. Having spread their mattresses in a small room adjoining the church called the *comunidad*, which is provided by government for the accommodation of strangers, Mr. Bullock and his party walked out to view the village.

"It was the eve of St. Mark, or, as the Indians called him *Nuostro Bueno Amigo* (our good friend). The church, which is gaudily ornamented with pictures and statues, was on this occasion dressed with fruits, flowers, palm blossoms, &c. disposed in chaplets, arches, and other devices, and opposite the door, under a venerable cedar, was a small altar decorated in a similar manner with the strange and barbarous addition of several human skulls, quite clear and as white as ivory." This there can be little doubt was a relic of the old idolatrous Indian worship. Round the great tree some men were employed in splitting pieces of "candle wood," a species of pine which when lighted burns with a clear bright flame.

At length the performance, in honour of St. Mark, began. "The bell suddenly tolled in a quick manner, and the church yard was in an instant illuminated by the blaze of eight piles of the candle-wood prepared for that purpose; the effect was heightened by its being quite unexpected. On entering the church yard four men discharged a flight of rockets, which was answered by a similar salute from

every house in the place." "In a quarter of an hour the bonfires were all extinguished and the church doors closed, and Mr. Bullock retired to take his homely supper at the house where he had ordered it to be prepared.

"Our meal," he says, "was scarcely finished when a message requested our speedy attendance in the church; and on entering, we found it illuminated and crowded by persons of both sexes. Dancing, attended with singular Indian ceremonies, had commenced in front of the altar, which I recognized with surprise to be of the same nature as those in use before the introduction of christianity. The actors consisted of five men and three women, grotesquely but richly dressed in the fashion of the time of Montezuma. One young man who meant to personate that monarch, wore a crown from which arose a high plume of red feathers. The first part of the drama consisted of the representation of a warrior taking leave of his family preparatory to going to battle. A man and woman danced in front of the altar, clearly expressed the parting scene, and then knelt down and solemnly prayed for the success of his undertaking. The next act commenced with two warriors superbly dressed; one, a Mexican, was distinguished by the superior height of his head-dress, and by a piece of crimson silk suspended from his shoulders. After dancing some time, a mock-fight began, which, after various evolutions, terminated in the Mexican's taking his enemy prisoner, and dragging him by his hair into the presence of his sovereign; when the

dance was resumed, and the vanquished frequently implored mercy both from his conqueror and the monarch. The various parts were admirably performed; no pantomime could be better, and I almost expected to see the captive sacrificed to the gods. In dancing, the women accompanied their motions with a musical instrument which they held in their right hand. It was a rattle made of a small gourd, with silver bells, and had a pleasing effect. I tried to buy one of these, but they refused to part with it. One old man seemed to act in a threefold capacity; he was fiddler or leader of the band, master of the ceremonies, and, if I mistake not, represented the high-priest. He wore a white dress, over which were placed wreaths of small green leaves; and he apparently regulated the whole performance. On one occasion the royal Montezuma received the homage of his prisoner; the monarch remained standing, which being contrary to the etiquette of his court, he was gently reminded of his error, by getting a smart stroke on his cheek with the fiddlestick of the priest, on which his majesty squatted and received with propriety the address of his general and the supplication of his prisoner."

On retiring to rest Mr. Bullock and his party were serenaded, and the party knocked for admission, but were very properly denied. About midnight the revels recommenced, and were concluded with a flight of rockets. "And this," observes the writer, "is what the church of Rome has taught these poor children of nature to consider as christian devotion."

During Mr. Bullock's stay at one of the Mexican towns, (Themascaltepec) he witnessed a curious exhibition of Mexican agility, answering to our rope-dancing, by some itinerant performers. Some of the feats, he says, were exactly the same as those performed before Cortes on his first arrival. "A fellow placed himself on the ground, raised his bare feet and received on them a beam of wood eight feet long and eight inches thick, which he threw several times into the air, catching it again on the soles of his feet; he then caused it to spin round like the fly of a jack, when, changing his manner of striking it, he made it turn lengthways with great velocity, throwing it from one foot to the other, so that the bells fastened to each end, kept time to the music that accompanied his exhibition. After amusing us for a while in this manner, he rested a few minutes, when two boys were suspended to the ends of the beam which he again balanced and threw it with them into the air receiving them altogether on his feet. They were then put into a rotatory motion, and turned with such velocity that one of the lads fainted. This put an end to the exhibition, which was attended by some of the first people in the place, who provided their own seats, though some families had only a mat spread on the ground. Ices, dulces, &c. were served during the exhibition.

"The place was illuminated by two fires of candlewood, raised about seven feet from the ground. The company seemed highly delighted, and the behaviour

of the lower classes was very orderly, though there was no lack of mirth, as the Indian who enacted the clown, performed his part in a manner which would not have disgraced Grimaldi himself. His comical remarks excited the most boisterous merriment, in which I was obliged to join at my own expense, as he made several pointed allusions to a stranger who had arrived at Themascaltepec from the other side of the world to feast on humming birds, beetles, butterflies, and lizards."

The state of society and modern manners in Mexico are thus amusingly described by Captain Hall, in his account of a Tertulia, or evening party, which he visited in the city of Tepic.

"Across the upper end of a large room, and at some distance along the sides, were seated the ladies, about twenty in number, in a compact line, and glued as it were to the wall. Sometimes, in the course of the evening a gentleman succeeded in obtaining a station among the ladies; but he was generally an intimate acquaintance or a very determined stranger. In each corner of the room was placed a dingy tallow candle, the feeble glimmer of which gave a dismal light to the room; but by an incongruity, characteristic of the country, the candlestick was large and handsome, and made of massy silver. Behind the light in a glass case was displayed an image of the Virgin dressed up as Nuestra Senora de Guadalupe, the patron saint of Mexico, almost suffocated with a profusion of tawdry artificial flowers. The

line of ladies on one side reached to the door, and on the opposite side to a table about half way along the room, on which were placed wine and water, gentlemen's hats and ladies' shawls. Against one of the corner tables rested a guitar, and it seldom happened that there was not some person present ready to play a popular tune, or to accompany the ladies, many of whom sung very prettily. This occasional music went on without interrupting the conversation: indeed the sound of the guitar, amongst the Spaniards or their descendants, is so familiar that it acts more as a stimulus, a sort of accompaniment to conversation, than as an interruption.

“ At the further end of the room was a card-table where most of the gentlemen played at a game called *monté*. The space in the middle of the room seemed to be allotted as a play-ground for the children of the house, and those of many removes in consanguinity. The nurses too and the old servants of the family used the privilege of walking in and out, and sometimes they addressed such of the company as happened to be seated near the door. It may be remarked here that in all those countries a degree of familiarity is allowed between the servants and their superiors, of which in England there is no example in any rank of life. The entrance to the room was from a deep verandah, or, more properly speaking, a passage open to the court and flower garden in the centre of the quadrangle forming the house.

“ It occurred to me during the evening, that if a

person could be suddenly transported from England to this party he might be puzzled to say where he had got to. On entering the house by an approach, not unlike the arched gateway of an inn, he would turn into the verandah where he might in vain inquire his way from the boys playing at bo-peep round the columns, or scampering in the moonlight amongst the shrubs in the centre of the court; nor would he gain more information from the girls, who draw up and become as prim and starch as possible; the moment they beheld a stranger they would pout at him, and transfix him with their coal-black eyes, but would not utter a single word. Mustering courage, he might enter the sola, or drawing-room: in an instant all the gentlemen would rise and stand before their chairs like statues; but as neither the mistress of the house or any other lady ever thinks of rising to receive or take leave of a gentleman, our friend would be apt to conceive his reception somewhat cold. He could have no time to make minute remarks, and would scarcely notice the unevenly paved brick-floor, the bare plastered walls, the naked beams of the roof, through which the tiles might be counted; indeed the feebleness of the light would greatly perplex his observations. The elegant dresses, the handsome looks, and the lady-like appearance of the women, would naturally lead him to imagine that he was in respectable company; but when he discovered all the ladies smoking segars, and heard them laughing obstreperously, and scream-

ing out their observations at the top of their voices, he would relapse into his former doubts, especially when he remarked the gentlemen in boots and cloaks, and some with their hats on. Neither would his ideas be cleared up by seeing the party at the other end of the room engaged in deep play amidst a cloud of tobacco smoke. And were he now as suddenly transported back again to his own country, it might be difficult to persuade him that he had been amongst an agreeable, amiable, and well-bred people; in the very best society, in the Grosvenor Square, in short of the city of Tepic."

The ladies of Tepic have adopted the European style of dress, but are, as Captain Hall observes, some years behind the fashions. The women of the lower class generally wear lively coloured gowns and scarfs, called *rebozos*, generally of a blue and white pattern, not printed but woven. The dress of the lowest class was of cotton only, that of the others was a mixture of cotton and silk, and that of the richest entirely of silk; the whole being of the manufacture of the country. The gentlemen wear low-brimmed brown hats encircled by a thick gold or silver band twisted like a rope. When mounted, every gentleman carries a sword, not belted round him as with us, but thrust in a slanting direction into a case made for the purpose, in the left flap of the saddle, so that the sword lies under, not over the thigh: while the hilt rises nearly as high as the pommel of the saddle, where it is more readily grasped in case of

need, than when left dangling by the side. The saddle rises abruptly four or five inches both before and behind, in order to give the rider support in going up and down the steep roads of the country. On each side of the saddle, before the knees, hangs a large skin of some shaggy-coated animal, reaching nearly to the ground: in wet weather this skin is drawn over the legs, while what is called the mangas covers the body. This is a cloak exactly resembling the poncho of the South, being of an oblong form with a hole in the middle to admit the head. In Mexico these cloaks are generally made of fine cloth richly embroidered with gold round the neck. Every gentleman rides with a pair of silver spurs of immoderate length and weight, and instead of a whip holds in his hand a long and curiously twisted set of thongs, which are merely a continuation of the slender strips of hide of which the bridle is made plaited into a round cord.

We shall close our account of Mexico with the description of the magnificence of its capital, and the power, grandeur, and arrogance of the then reigning monarch, given by its first conquerors.

Cortes, who entered the capital, which was then called Tenochtitlan, thus describes it in a letter to his sovereign, Charles V. "The province in which the residence of this great lord Mutezuma (Montezuma) is situated, is circularly surrounded with elevated mountains, and intersected precipices. The plain contains near seventy leagues in circumference,

and in this plain are two lakes which fill nearly the whole valley; for the inhabitants sail in canoes for more than fifty leagues round. They are separated by a small range of mountains, which rise in the middle of the plain, and the waters of the lakes mingle together in a strait between the hills, the high Cordillena. The numerous towns and villages constructed in both of the two lakes carry on all their commerce by canoes, without touching the continent. The great city of Temintitan (Icnochtillan) is situated in the midst of the great salt-water lake, which has its tides like the sea; and from the city to the continent, there are two leagues across the lake whichever way we enter. Four dikes lead to the city; they are made by the hand of man, and are of the breadth of two lances. The city is as large as Seville or Cordova. The streets (I speak merely of the principal ones) are very narrow and very large, half dry, and half occupied by navigable canals, furnished with very well-constructed wooden bridges, broad enough for ten men on horseback to pass at the same time. The market-place, twice as large as that of Seville, is surrounded with an immense portico, under which are exposed for sale all sorts of merchandise, eatables; ornaments, made of gold, silver, lead, pewter, precious stones, bones, shells and feathers; delft ware, leather, and spun cotton. We find hewn stones, tiles, and timber fit for building. There are lanes for game, others for roots and garden fruits. There

are houses where barbers shave the head with razors made of obsidian; and there are houses like our apothecaries' shops, where prepared medicines, unguents, and plasters, are sold. The market abounds with so many things that I am unable to name them to your highness. To avoid confusion, every species of merchandize is sold in a separate lane, every thing is sold by the yard, but nothing has hitherto been seen to be weighed in the market. In the midst of the great square is a house which I call l'Audiencia, in which ten or twelve persons sit continually for determining any disputes which may arise respecting the sale of goods. There are other persons who mix continually with the crowd to see that a just price is asked. We have seen them break the false measures which they had seized from the merchants." From forty to fifty thousand persons are stated to have been at one time assembled in this enormous square, the boundaries of which are still discernible, from which some idea may be formed of the immense population of the ancient city. The pyramid of Mexitli (the temple of the Mexican deity) was 120 feet high, and 318 feet square at its base, situated within the city amidst a vast enclosure of walls. The first part of the building was a great square, with a wall of hewn stone, wrought on the outside with various knots of serpents entwined, which gave a horror to the portico, and were not improperly placed there. At a little distance from the principal gate was a place of worship, built of stone, with

thirty steps of the same, which led to the long flat roof, on which were fixed a great many trunks of well-grown trees in a row, with holes bored in them at equal distances, through which passed several bars run through the heads of men, who had been sacrificed to the idol, the priests of the temple replacing from time to time those which had been destroyed by age. The four sides of the square had as many gates opening to the four winds. Over each of the gates were placed stone statues, to which reverence was paid by those who entered. Close to the wall were the habitations of the priests and the other servants of the temple, extending the whole circumference, yet leaving sufficient space in this vast square for eight or ten thousand persons to dance in it on their solemn festivals. In the middle of this square stood the pyramid of stone, overlooking all the towers of the city. It was so high that the staircase contained a hundred and twenty steps, and of so large a compass that the top terminated in a flat forty feet square; the pavement was beautifully laid with jasper of different colours. The railing, which went round in the manner of a balustrade, was of a serpentine form, and both sides were covered with a stone resembling jet, placed in regular order, and joined with red and white cement. On the opening of the rails, where the stairs ended, stood two marble statues, which expressed admirably the straining of the arms in supporting two huge candlesticks of an extraordinary make.

A short distance from these was a green stone, five spans high from the ground, which terminated in an angle, and whereon they extended the miserable victim they were about to sacrifice, and opened his breast to take out his heart. Beyond this stone, fronting the staircase, stood a chapel of excellent workmanship and materials, and covered with a roof of precious timber. Here the idol was placed on a high altar behind curtains. It was of human figure sitting in a chair, that somewhat resembled a throne; this was supported by a blue globe which they called heaven, from which projected four rods, the ends resembling the heads of serpents, which the priests placed on their shoulders when they exposed the idol to public view. It had on its head a helmet composed of plumes of various colours, in the form of a bird, with its bill and crest of burnished gold. Its countenance was severe and horrible, and deformed still more by two blue bands crossing its forehead and nose. In its right hand is held a staff in the form of two curling serpents, and in its left a bundle of arrows, which they greatly venerated as a present from heaven, and a shield with five white plumes placed in the form of a cross. In a similar chapel to the left of this, was another idol, exactly resembling this, which was represented as its brother, companion and friend, both equal in power and patronage, in peace or war. The ornaments of both chapels were of inestimable value; the walls were hung, and the altars covered, with precious stones, placed on feathers of different

colours; and they had eight temples in the city of similar architecture and equal wealth. Those of a smaller size amounted to two thousand, and were dedicated to as many idols of different names, forms, and attributes. There was scarce a street without its tutelar deity: nor was there any calamity incident to nature without its altar, to which the sufferer might have recourse for a remedy. During the time that the building of the great temple was going forward, the then reigning monarch made war upon different nations in order to secure prisoners, who were reserved for sacrifice at its dedication. The number thus inhumanly butchered on this occasion is stated by one of the Spanish historians at 73,324, but others say 64,000. The first care of the emperor Montezuma on his accession to the crown in 1502, was to secure victims to grace his coronation. For this purpose he made war upon the people of Atlisco, and the ceremony exceeded in pomp all that had been ever seen, on account of the merciless waste of human lives. This monarch was remarkable for his pride and arrogance, and the first proof he gave of it was, his dismissing all the officers and attendants of the royal household, considering none but nobles worthy to perform for him even the lowest menial services. The Abbé Clavigero gives a striking description of the unequalled pomp and splendour of this monarch. Besides those who constantly lived in the palace, every morning six hundred feudatory lords came to pay their court to him.

They remained the whole day in an anti-chamber, where none of their servants were allowed to enter, conversing in a low voice, and waiting the orders of their sovereign. The servants who accompanied these lords were so numerous that they filled three small courts of the palace, and many waited in the streets. The women about the court were not less in number, including those of rank, servants and slaves. All this numerous female tribe lived shut up in a kind of seraglio, under the care of some noble matrons, as the king was extremely jealous, and every slight misconduct was severely punished. Of these women the king retained only such as pleased him, the others he gave away as a recompence for the service of his vassals.

All the feudatories of the crown were obliged to reside for some months of the year at court, and at their return to their states, to leave their sons or brothers as hostages for their fidelity. No one could enter the palace, either to serve the king or to confer with him on business, without pulling off their shoes and stockings at the gate. No person was allowed to appear before the king in any pompous dress, as it was deemed a want of respect to majesty; consequently, the greatest lords, excepting the king's near relations, stripped themselves of the rich dress they usually wore, or covered it with one more ordinary, to shew their great humility before him. All persons at entering the hall of audience, and before speaking to the king, made three bows, saying at the

first, lord, at the second, my lord, and at the third, great lord. They spoke low, with their head inclined, and received the answer which the king gave them by means of his secretaries, as humbly and attentively as if it had been the voice of an oracle. In taking leave, no person ever turned his back upon the throne. The audience-hall served also for his dining-room. His table was a large pillow, and his seat a low chair. The table-cloth, napkins and towels, were of cotton, but very fine, white, and always perfectly clean. The kitchen utensils were of the earthenware of Cholula, and none of these things served him more than once, as immediately after each meal he gave them to some of his nobles. The cups, in which were prepared his chocolate and other drinks, were of gold, or some beautiful seashell, or naturally formed vessels curiously varnished. He had gold plate, but that was only used on certain festivals in the temple. The number and variety of dishes at his table amazed the Spaniards who saw them; they covered the floor of a great hall, and comprised every kind of game, fish, fruit, and herbs of the country. Three or four hundred noble youths carried this dinner in form, presented it as soon as the king sat down to table, and immediately the king marked with a rod which he held in his hand the meats which he chose, and the remainder was distributed among the nobles who were in the anti-chamber. Before he sat down, four of the most beautiful women of his seraglio presented him water

to wash his hands, and continued standing all the time he was at dinner, together with six of his principal ministers and his carver.

As soon as the king sat down to dinner, the carver shut the door of the hall that none of the nobles might see him eat. The carver and the four women served the dishes, and two others brought him bread made of maize baked with eggs. He frequently had music during his meals, or was entertained with the humorous sayings of some deformed men whom he kept out of mere state. When his dinner was over he took tobacco, mixed with liquid amber, out of a pipe beautifully ornamented, and with the smoke of it put himself to sleep. When he went abroad he was carried on the shoulders of some of the nobles in a litter covered with a rich canopy; and wherever he passed every person stopped with their eyes shut, as if they feared to be dazzled with the splendour of majesty. When he alighted to walk on foot they spread rich carpets, that he might not touch the earth with his feet.

The grandeur and magnificence of his palaces, houses of pleasure, gardens and woods, were correspondent to this majesty. The palace, which was his usual residence, was a vast edifice of lime and stone, which had twenty doors to the public squares and streets, three great courts, in one of which was a beautiful fountain, several large halls and more than a hundred chambers. Some of the apartments had walls of marble and other valuable kinds of stone.

The beams were of cypress, cedar, and other excellent woods, well finished and carved. Among the halls, there was one so large that it could contain three thousand people.

Two houses in Mexico he appropriated to animals ; the one for birds, which do not live by prey, the other for those of prey, quadrupeds and reptiles. There were several galleries belonging to the first, supported by pillars of marble, all of one piece. These galleries looked towards a garden, where, in the midst of a shrubbery, ten fish ponds were formed, some of them of fresh water for the aquatic birds of the rivers, and others of salt water for those of the sea. In other parts of the house were all sorts of birds, in such manner and variety as to strike the Spaniards with wonder. They were supplied with the same food which they fed upon, while they enjoyed their liberty, whether seeds, fruits, or insects. For those birds who lived on fish only the daily allowance was ten Castilian pesos of fish, which is more than three hundred Roman pounds. Above three hundred men were employed to take care of these birds, besides their physicians, who observed their distempers, and applied timely remedies to them. Of these three hundred men, some procured them their food, others distributed it, others took care of their eggs at the time of incubation, and others picked their plumage at certain times of the year.

The halls and chambers of these houses were so

numerous that Cortes observed they could have accommodated two great princes with their retinue. This celebrated house was situated where at present the great convent of St. Francis stands.

The other house appropriated to the wild animals had a large and handsome court with a chequered pavement, and was divided into various apartments. One of them contained all the birds of prey from the royal eagle to the kestrel, which were distributed according to their species in various subterranean chambers, which were more than seven feet deep and upwards of seventeen in length and breadth. The half of every chamber was covered with flat stones, and stakes were driven into the wall, on which they might sleep and be defended from the rain. The other half was covered only with a lattice, that they might enjoy the light and air. For the support of these birds nearly five hundred turkeys were killed daily. In the same house were a great many low walls in which were a number of strong wooden cages, in which lions, tigers, wolves, cayatoes, wild cats, and other beasts were confined, which were fed upon deer, rabbits, hares, techictis and other animals, and the intestines of human beings, who were sacrificed to the gods.

Montezuma, not satisfied with having every sort of animal in his palace, also collected there all irregularly formed men, who, either from the colour of their hair, or of their skin, or some other deformity of

their persons, were oddities of their species. A humour this, however, not unattended with beneficial consequences, as it gave maintenance to a number of miserable objects, and delivered them from the insults of their fellow creatures. All his (Montezuma's) palaces were surrounded with gardens, in which was every kind of beautiful flower, odoriferous herb, and medicinal plant. He had also woods enclosed with walls, and stocked with game, in which he frequently sported. One of these woods was upon an island in the lake, known by the Spaniards at present by the name of Pison.

Of all these palaces, woods, and gardens, there is now remaining only the wood of Chatoltepec, which the Spanish viceroys have reserved for their pleasure. All the others were destroyed by the first conquerors. They laid waste the most magnificent ruins of antiquity. Sometimes, from an indiscreet zeal for religion, sometimes in revenge, or to make use of the materials. They neglected the cultivation of the royal gardens, cut down the woods, and reduced the country to such a state that the magnificence of its former kings could not now meet with belief, were it not confirmed by the testimony of those who were the causes of its annihilation. Not only all the palaces, but the other places of pleasure were kept in the most exquisite order and neatness, even those which he seldom or never visited; and there was nothing in which he took more pride than the cleanliness of his own person, and every

thing about him. He bathed regularly every day, and had baths therefore in all his palaces. Every day he wore four dresses, and those which he put off he never wore again; these were reserved as largesses for the nobles who served him, and the soldiers who behaved gallantly in war. Every morning, according to some historians, upwards of a thousand men were employed by him in sweeping and watering the streets of the city. In one of the royal buildings was an armoury filled with all sorts of offensive and defensive weapons, which were made use of by those nations, together with military ornaments and ensigns. He kept a surprising number of artificers, constantly at work in manufacturing these and other things. He had numerous artists constantly busied, likewise goldsmiths, mosaic workmen, sculptors, painters and others. One whole district consisted solely of dancing masters, who were trained up to entertain him.

Such was the ancient grandeur of Mexico, which vanished like a dream before the breath of ambition and avarice.

Mexico is now divided into twelve intendencies, and three provinces:—The provinces, 1. New Mexico. 2. New California. 3. Old California. The intendencies, 1. New Biscay or Durango. 2. Sonora. 3. San Luis Potori; these lie to the north of the Tropic. To the south are, 4. Zacatecas. 5. Guadalaxara, in New Galicia. 6. Guanaxato.

7. Valladolid. 8. Mexico. 9. Puebla. 10. Vera-Cruz. 11. Oaxaca. 12. Merida or Yucatar, in New Mexico.

## CHAPTER XI.

### GUATIMALA.

“Thro’ citron groves and fields of yellow maize,  
 Thro’ plaintain walks where not a sunbeam plays ;  
 There blue savannahs fade into the sky,  
 There forests frown in midnight majesty ;  
 Ceiba and Indian fig and plane sublime,  
 Natures first boon and revered by time.”      ROGERS.

GUATIMALA is a Federal Republic, bounded on the north-west by Mexico, on the north and east by the Atlantic Ocean, on the south-east by Columbia, and on the south and south-west by the Pacific Ocean. Historians differ with respect to the state of Guatimala previous to the invasion of Mexico by the Spaniards; some considering it to have been a tributary state to the emperor of Mexico, while others affirm it to have been an entirely independent empire; and many circumstances appear to corro-

borate the last supposition. The fall of the Mexican empire, however, decided the fate of Guatemala, and Sinacam, the then reigning monarch, voluntarily tendered his allegiance and services to Alvarado, one of Cortes' officers, who held supreme authority, either in person or by his lieutenants from that period (1524) until his death in the year 1541, under the title of governor and captain-general. By this Spanish adventurer the city of St. Jago de los Caballeros de Guatemala, was founded with great solemnity on the 25th of July, the festival of Jago or St. James the patron saint of Spain; and the Spaniards immediately commenced with their usual zeal the task of converting the natives to Christianity, and of collecting them together in villages and towns. This design was promoted by several edicts from the king, and one in particular dated 1540, which especially ordered that all methods should be used to induce the Indians to live in societies, and form villages to accomplish more effectually the important object of civilizing and instructing them. In consequence of this mandate, the governor gave permission to hunt them out of their scattered retreats; and the method employed was for a party of soldiers with an officer at their head to go out on the darkest nights, conducted by expert guides to the Indian hovels, where they seized as many of the poor creatures as they could find, and brought them away. They were then set to work on the maize grounds, &c. and guarded until there were a sufficient number collected to form

a village, sometimes consisting of two or three hundred families. In this manner no less than thirty-one villages were formed around the city, which is now called Old Guatemala, none of which are more than two leagues distant from the city. These villages supply the inhabitants with every kind of provision, fruit, wood, coals, and other articles of domestic necessity.

Old Guatemala, though it was formerly a metropolitan city, and the capital of the empire, now ranks only as a town, it having suffered so severely from various vicissitudes that little remains of its original splendour. In 1558 a great part of the inhabitants were swept away by an epidemic disorder; in 1565 the city suffered severely from the shock of an earthquake; and in 1575, 6 and 7, these awful visitations of Providence were equally ruinous. Few years after that period elapsed without one or more shocks occurring, and the years 1585, and 6, were dreadful in the extreme. During the last mentioned year the eruption of fire from the volcano on the summit of the mountain overlooking the city, commenced on the 16th of January, and continued incessantly for several months to threaten destruction to the affrighted inhabitants; while the shocks of earthquakes became so frequent, that scarcely an interval of eight days elapsed without their being felt. Time brought with it no alleviation of the misfortunes of this devoted city. Scarcely a year passed without the loss of lives and destruction

of property from the tremendous convulsions of nature, and to this was frequently added the horrors of pestilence. The year 1686 brought with it a most dreadful epidemic, which, in three months swept away more than a tenth of the inhabitants. So great was the number of the sick that the priests could no longer perform the usual rites, and the dead were thrown in heaps in one common grave. The superstition of the Spaniards attribute to a miraculous interposition of the Virgin Mary the cessation of this dreadful scourge. The narrator of this miracle says, "The inhabitants being grievously alarmed at the frightful havoc among them, resolved upon the expedient of addressing public prayers to the Virgin for her interference in their favour. They carried her image which is worshipped in the village of Almolonga, from thence to the church of Calvary in the city in solemn procession. The rogation continued three days; the last day, about two in the afternoon, the face of the sacred effigy was observed to be in a profuse perspiration. This prodigy was officially announced by a couple of votaries who were present. In the evening the image was restored to the village from whence it was taken, with becoming solemnity, and from that day the pestilence ceased, no more persons were infected, and those who were before sick immediately recovered." The records of succeeding years present pictures of misery, similar to those we have already portrayed, until the completion of the destruction of Old Guatimala, as a city, which happened

in the year 1773. From 1751 there had been no very fatal recurrence of those shocks which were now become so habitual to the inhabitants; but on the 11th of June, 1773, a most violent one took place, which injured many houses and churches; and the vibrations continued for many days with but little intermission. On the 29th of July about four in the afternoon a tremendous vibration took place, which occasioned the most dreadful destruction; and from this period the shocks became so frequent that scarcely a quarter of an hour elapsed without them. In this dreadful state of agitation and alarm, the inhabitants remained until the 13th of December, when another terrible concussion completed the destruction of the city. After considerable debate and a royal order to that effect, the whole population removed to the spot fixed upon by their rulers for the erection of the new city which was named, by royal authority, La Nueva Guatemala de la Asuncion, and stands in a plain in the valley of Mexico, in the most delightful climate possible, the inhabitants scarcely experiencing a change of temperature during the year. The city is well watered by aqueducts, which convey the water from different sources, some at a considerable distance from the town. The houses are low, in order to prevent the mischief which may arise from future earthquakes; but they are well built and ornamented, and are almost all possessed of the conveniences of a kitchen and pleasure garden.

The population of the city is stated at upwards of

30,000, and includes many families descended from the most illustrious houses in Old Spain.

The Guatimalcans have made considerable progress in the arts and sciences, and their sculptors, musicians, and silversmiths are particularly celebrated. A great many manufactures flourish in this city; the weavers of fine muslin, gauze, calicoes, &c. are numerous, and the potters furnish earthenware and china to all the provinces of the republic. Some of their porcelain is considered to be fully equal to the finest productions of Germany. The females also are very ingenious in embroidery, the manufacture of artificial flowers and other fancy works. The character of the inhabitants is very favourably represented by writers entitled to credit. They are said to be docile, humane, courteous to strangers, liberal and pious; but they are also allowed to be in general pusillanimous, and inclined to indolence.

One of the most surprising natural curiosities of Guatemala which strikes the traveller is the stupendous volcano de aqua (water-volcano). This mountain is described as being a conical figure, its base extending over nearly all the western part of the valley of Guatemala. The lower parts of the mountain are cultivated, the middle regions are covered with thick forests, and the summit is nearly always crowned with snow. On this spot is a concave space measuring about 140 yards by 120, and exactly resembling the crater of a volcano, though there is no tradition of its having ever emitted fire. In the year

1541 an immense body of water was thrown up from this crater, and in its descent carried down enormous stones, and according to one historian considerably lessened the height of the mountain. The view from the edge is incomparably beautiful and majestic.

The most important of the provinces into which the republic of Guatemala is divided is that of Nicaragua, which was the first discovered and partially settled by the Spaniards in 1522, the cazique or chief, from whom it takes its name, having entered into an amicable convention with the Spanish general Davila, and submitted to baptism, soon after the arrival of the conquerors. The most remarkable feature of this province is its numerous rivers and immense lakes. That which is called the lake of Nicaragua is the most beautiful and extensive in the world. A great number of rivers fall into this immense basin, and a project has been formed of opening a passage by its means from the Pacific to the Atlantic Ocean, which will afford incredible facilities to trade. Should this project be ever completely realized, it would have the effect of shortening the passage to India and China more than 10,000 miles. It is remarkable that in this country the neighbourhood of a volcano never fails to be cultivated and inhabited, while places which have nothing to apprehend from such visitations are neglected. This is especially verified in the present instance. The lake of Nicaragua is rendered beautifully picturesque by the numerous islands with which it is dotted; but they are all

desert and uncultivated except that of Omotepetl, on which a volcanic mountain shoots up its lofty peak on the southern side of the lake, emitting fire and smoke almost continually.

The place which carries on the largest trade in the intendancy is called Masagwa, and is likewise situated close to two volcanoes, from one of which in 1775 an eruption took place, when the torrent of lava that flowed into the lake was so great that it destroyed the fish, and heated the lands through which it traversed to such a degree that all the cattle in the vicinity perished.

The town and territory of Poyais where a few years ago some adventurers, under the conduct, and deluded by the representations of Gregor Macgregor, the self-constituted cazique or chief of Poyais, attempted to establish a settlement, is situated between the provinces of Nicaragua and Comayagua, in a tract inhabited by uncivilized Indians, and known by the name of the Mosquito shores, and though nominally belonging to the republic of Guatemala has never been actually appropriated.

The productions of Guatemala are very numerous and varied. Vanilla, indigo, cotton, cocoa, gums, medicinal plants and drugs, and pita, a species of flax, are produced in some provinces in vast quantities; and the whole country abounds with valuable timber. The cedars are of immense size, some exceeding seven fathoms in circumference. Cordage, pitch, tar, and every material for ship building, are likewise

to be had in abundance. In some of the provinces a considerable quantity of tobacco is raised, and fruit in great variety; maize, ginger, cinnamon, wood, &c. are plentiful.

The violent earthquakes, however, and the numerous noxious animals and reptiles, with which the country, especially in the maritime provinces, is infested, counterbalance all the advantages attendant on a residence in Guatemala.

---

## CHAPTER XII.

### SOUTH AMERICA.

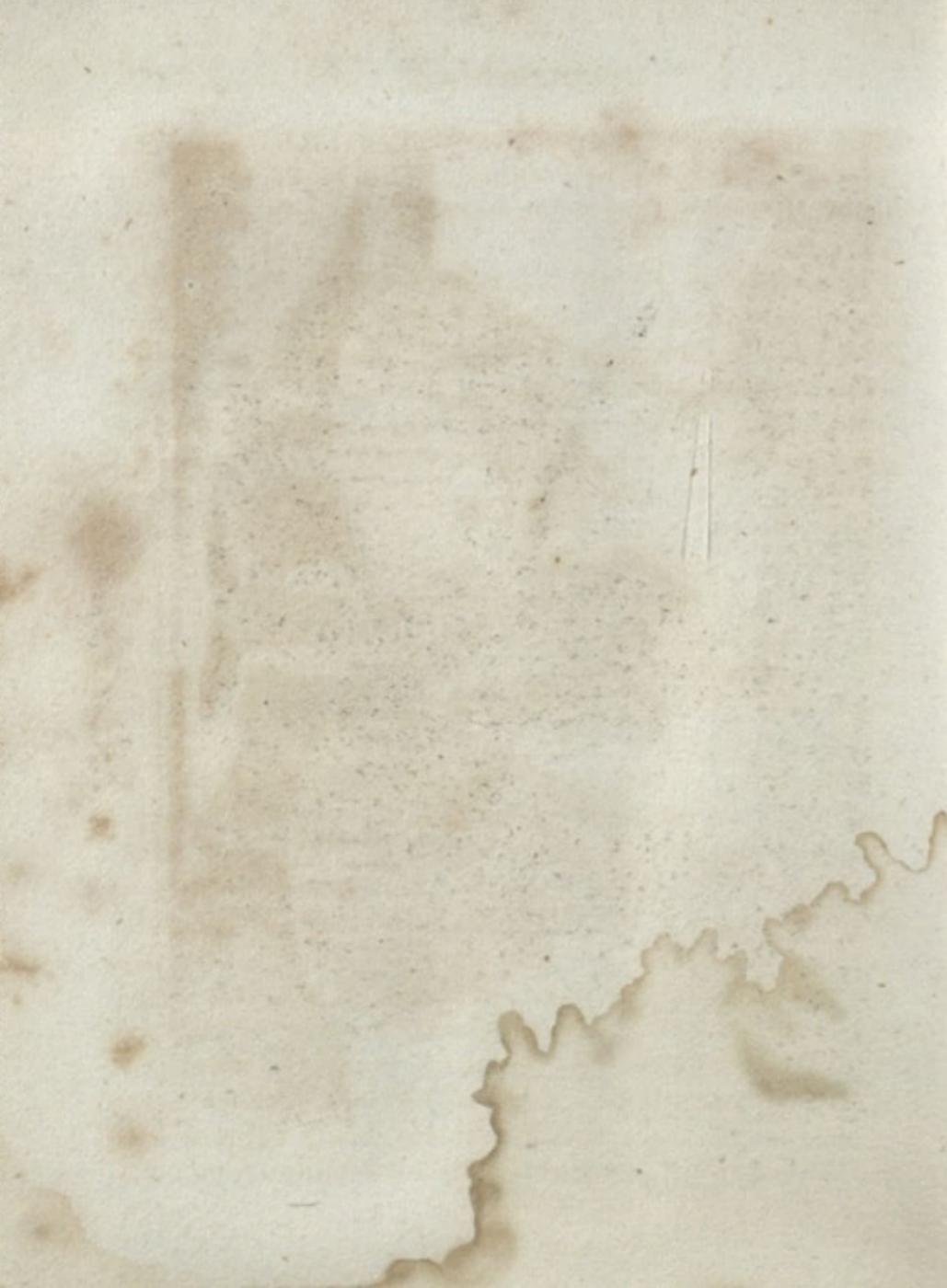
“The earth has rocked beneath: the thunder-stone  
Passed through and through, yet still they stand.”

ROGERS.

SOUTH AMERICA comprehends the large territories known by the names of Columbia, Brazil, Peru, Paraguay, Chili, Guayana, Patagonia and Terra del Fuego: and is distinguished for the immense riches of its mines, and the vast extent and variety of its natural productions. The mountains of South America are as lofty as any in the known world, and are many of them crowned with volcanoes. The Andes, which extend from north to south



PERUVIANS.



4,600 miles, are nearly four miles high, and are covered with perpetual snow. The highest point of the Andes is called Chimborazo, and is 21,000 feet in height.

The rivers of South America are equally gigantic in their dimensions. Those called by the names of Marañon or Amazon, and that of La Plata, are supposed to be the largest in the world; they both of them take their rise among the Andes, and wind many thousand miles in length.

The Spanish provinces in South America were formerly Terra Firma, Peru, Chili, New Granada, Venezuela, La Plata, and Paraguay; but after a long struggle the colonists have succeeded in throwing off the yoke of Old Spain, and are now divided into republics, of which the principal is Columbia, comprising the districts of Guayana, Terra Firma, and New Granada.

Columbia, which has been properly so called in honour of the memory of the first discoverer, Columbus, who landed on this part of the New Continent, and was so delighted with the beauty and fertility of the country, that in the enthusiasm of his feelings he pronounced it to be the paradise chosen by the Creator for the residence of man. That part which bears the name of New Granada, and which includes all the western provinces, is for the most part a mountainous region, and comprises almost every variety of climate; the mountains being capped with eternal snow, while the plains and valleys, accord-

ing to their situation, vary from the most temperate to excessive heat. Venezuela, or little Venice, so named by the first discoverers from the first Indian village they entered being built on piles to protect the inhabitants from the effects of inundation, may be divided into three distinct regions; the mountainous and cultivated lands which border the northern shore, the Savannahs or deserts which extend from thence to the banks of the great river Orinoco, and the woody region whose vast forests, by the growth of ages, are impenetrable to the traveller, except by means of such rivers as are navigable. In these vast regions every degree of civilization may be found. Along the coast of the Caribbean Sea, for nearly the extent of two hundred leagues, almost every nation of Europe have at different periods founded colonies, and in the region bordering this is concentrated the chief industry and intelligence of the republic. In the Savannahs, the natives lead a pastoral life, occupying themselves solely in the care of the herds and flocks to which this fertile region yield spontaneously the most abundant subsistence; while in the immense forests of the Orinoco, the wild savage ranges at liberty, and supplies his few wants by the aid of his bow, or his fishing tackle. The population of New Granada is estimated by recent and intelligent travellers at little short of 2,000,000, and that of Venezuela at 650,000, though no later than the year 1810 the population of the latter province was calculated to exceed 825,000; but the sanguinary war which

preceded the establishment of independence in this part of the New World, depopulated whole provinces; and between the last mentioned period, and the year 1821, which decided the fate of Columbia, and freed it for ever from the despotic sway of Old Spain, it is asserted by a distinguished British officer in the service of the republic, nearly half the inhabitants of Venezuela perished. The actual extent of the territory of the republic is estimated at 900,000 square miles, being seven times the extent of the British Isles.

By the recent political arrangements Columbia is divided into departments, each of which send four members to the senate, who are elected every eight years. The executive power is vested in a president who is elected every four years, the people voting by their representatives, who are chosen in proportion of one for every 30,000.

Bogota, the capital of Columbia, is situated in New Granada, on a rising ground, at the base of mountains, which tower 1700 feet above the level of the sea, and has a very imposing effect on approaching it, being built nearly in the form of an amphitheatre, with the white towers of the cathedral and the monasteries of Montserrat and Guadalupe, rising on lofty peaks in the back ground. The city, which formerly bore the name of Santa Fé, was founded by a Spaniard, Gonzalo Ximenes de Quesada, who in 1538 built twelve huts on the spot which afterwards became a city, and the seat of the viceroyship. T. e

streets are narrow but regular, and extend from one boundary to another, nearly a mile in length. The widest part of the city is about half a mile in breadth; and in addition to a constant stream of water flowing down the principal streets, there are several handsome fountains in different parts of the town. The churches and convents cover nearly half the space within the city; but many of the convents are entirely deserted, and others but thinly inhabited, since the revolution set free the prisoned inhabitants. The fear of earthquakes, from which the city has so frequently suffered, has induced the architects of Bogota to sacrifice beauty and symmetry in their buildings to strength and solidity. The houses are all low, and the walls prodigiously thick. The public buildings are also built upon enormous foundations, and every precaution is taken to resist future attacks of the awful visitation, from which the city has so severely suffered. The ancient palace of the viceroy is now occupied by the president, but has little title to the pompous appellation of a palace. It is a flat-roofed house, with two wings much lower, ornamented with galleries. "Upon entering the palace," says a French traveller, M. Mollien, "staircases without the least pretensions to elegance, and galleries, equally devoid of taste, present themselves. No hall leads into the presence-chamber, it is entered either from the president's bed-room or from a small anti-chamber. A few sofas covered with red damask, a worn-out Segovia carpet, a few lamps suspended

from the beams, which for want of a ceiling gives the place the appearance of a barn, would make it difficult to believe that the spectator was in a palace, were not the apartment decorated with a throne, also covered with red damask, a few looking-glasses, glazed windows, and a few wretched paintings. The idea of regality is indeed further increased by a troop of twenty hussars guarding the avenues; these, notwithstanding their want of boots and horses, and the wretched plight of their uniform, give the stranger a hint that he is within the precincts of royalty. The place dignified with the title of the palace of the deputies is nothing but a large house situated at the corner of a street, and the lower part of which is let out in shops for the purpose of selling brandy; the first objects which attract attention on ascending the staircase are two Fames, painted upon the wall at the foot of which is this inscription, "No country without laws." Having gained the inner gallery, the noise which escapes through a small door indicates to the visitor the hall of assembly. This consists of a long and narrow room, in the middle of which has been erected a wooden balustrade, upon which the spectators lean, for no one is seated but the representatives, who are economically placed upon arm-chairs made of polished wood, with leather bottoms ranged in long rows; within the balustrade eight chandeliers, glazed windows, and a matting, compose the decoration of the chamber of deputies. It is only necessary to cross the street, to enter the palace of the

senate, which is, if possible, still more simple than that of the representatives. The Dominicans having granted one of the wings of their convent for the use of this body, it was fitted up for their reception in the same manner as the hall of deputies. The walls are however ornamented with emblematical figures; but under one of these, which represents Justice, the ignorant painter has written Policy. There is neither *salle de reception*, hall, nor anti-chamber, and when the ministers attend to make any communication, they are obliged to wait upon the staircase till the usher of the house comes to disengage them of their umbrella, &c. and invite them to enter. The mint is a large plain building, and the barracks are formed from the old forsaken monasteries. The theatre is a well constructed and commodious building, and though the performances are wretched, the natives are greatly attached to theatrical exhibitions. The principal streets of Bogota are well paved, and the two which lead to the alameda or avenue by which the city is entered, and which was planted with rows of trees until during the revolution they were cut down, are the chief resorts of the loungers of Bogota. There are no coaches or carts used in the city, merchandize being all transported from place to place, either by asses or on men's shoulders. The daily market, which is held in the grand plaza or square, is well supplied with beef, mutton, pork, and poultry: they have but few vegetables, but abundance of fruit, which attains here to great

perfection. European manufactures are for the most part sold at very extravagant prices. The use of glazed windows is but of recent introduction in the capital of Columbia, and light convenient balconies have begun to supersede the heavy clumsy galleries, which formerly disfigured their buildings. The houses are generally a suite of rooms only one story high, built round a square, and on the walls are usually painted a giant holding a child in one hand and a ball in the other. This is intended to represent St. Christopher, the household deity of the country. The windows all look into the inner court, and if the houses are raised to two stories a covered terrace runs all round, so that the apartments receive no light but through the door which opens into this terrace. The kitchen is always of immense size, to accommodate the number of useless servants which either the pride or indolence of the Bogotians consider necessary to complete their establishments. All the floors of their apartments are covered with carpets of European manufacture; but under these carpets, favoured by the inequalities of the floor, and the negligence of the servants, the most loathsome insects swarm in immense numbers. The walls are generally covered with dyed paper, and in some houses garlands of flowers, and representations of genii, are gaudily painted on them. The furniture of the principal rooms is seldom more than two sofas, covered with cotton, two small tables, a few leathern chairs, and three or four lamps suspended from the

ceiling. The beds are generally much ornamented, but they sleep only on wool mattresses, the use of feather beds being unknown. The shops are mean, dirty and dark, seldom receiving light but from the door, and the tradesman seated upon his counter smokes incessantly, even while attending to his customers. The streets are infectiously dirty, being made the receptacle of every species of filth. It is recorded as a saying of one of the viceroys, that Bogota had four-police officers to keep the town clean, the gallinazos (carrion-vultures), the rain, the asses, and the pigs. So great has been the depopulation by the sanguinary wars of the Revolution, that in many of the streets grass has grown in such abundance as to afford pasture to stray cattle. The walking dress of the females is singularly preposterous and unbecoming. A mantilla of black or blue, l'Espagnole conceals the figure, and a piece of blue cloth envelopes the head, and frequently conceals the whole of the features except the eyes, and hangs down nearly to the waist; and this is surmounted with a heavy broad-brimmed beaver hat. They are, however, very attentive to the decoration of their feet, which are generally very small, neat, and well formed. Some of them assume a very singular dress. A petticoat of Spanish brown stuff, a mantilla of white kersey-mere, a black beaver hat, and a broad leather girdle round the waist, one end of which hangs down nearly to the ankle. Those who wear this dress are called beates, and usually assume it from some pious

motive, the sickness of a father, husband, friend, &c. but many adopt it merely for the purpose of attracting attention. The peasantry are generally bare-footed, but some wear a kind of Roman sandal made of the fibres of a tree. The roquilla is worn by the males of all classes. This is a square piece of cloth with a hole in the centre, through which the head passes, and the roquilla-falls loosely and gracefully in folds to the feet. The Columbians indulge greatly in the pleasure of the table. At seven in the morning they breakfast on chocolate, at ten they make a hearty meal of soup, eggs, &c. at two they dine, from three to half past four they take their siesta, or afternoon's nap, during which time the shops are closed, and the streets deserted. Immediately on rising from this they take chocolate, and finish the business of the day with an early supper. There are several pleasant walks in the environs of Bogota shaded with rose-trees, willows, and the beautiful flowering cardamindum; but these are little frequented by the gentry, who prefer promenading in a few select streets. Along these the gentlemen ride at full gallop, either in military uniforms or glittering with gold lace, some with round hats ornamented with plumes of feathers, others in cocked ones, and a still greater number wearing shakos or helmets. Their horses, however, which resemble Norman ponies, are so wretched as greatly to lessen the striking effect of their appearance. The ladies, after attending mass in the morning, generally lounge away

the whole day upon their sofas in the most listless indolence. At half past five both sexes repair to the public walks, from whence they return to pay and receive visits till nine or ten o'clock, at which hour every family retires to repose. Tertullias, or evening parties, balls, masquerades, and religious processions, of which they have a great number, constitute their chief amusements. Corpus Christi day is that which is celebrated with the greatest magnificence at Bogota. It is announced the preceding evening by artificial fire-works. At each corner of the great square through which the procession passes, are erected four richly ornamented altars, while, by a strange mixture of the sacred and profane, mats de cocague, puppet-shows, and a great number of cages full of rare and curious animals are ranged on all sides. The rejoicings and games cease the moment the bell is heard, which announces the approach of the procession. Every one takes off his hat, and kneels down in the streets.

At the head of the procession are chariots dragged along by men; in one is king David with the head of Goliath in his hand, in another Queen Esther, and in a third Mordecai. Joseph next makes his appearance upon a horse richly caparisoned, and followed by a great number of body-guards. These, however, are mounted only on pasteboard chargers. All these personages are the children of the principal inhabitants of the city. To obtain the honour of acting a part in this imposing spectacle is a great desideratum,

and those who are honoured by having their children nominated, neglect no kind of expense; rivalling each other in splendour; they lay pearls, diamonds, emeralds and rubies under contribution, and put their imagination to the rack in order to render the dresses of the actors the more magnificent. The clergy advance slowly amid the crowd, with which the square is thronged. The most beautiful girls in the city walk between two rows of priests, some carrying the ark and the shew-bread, others incense and baskets of flowers. To these succeed young Indians, who to the sound of a flute and tabor perform wild fantastic dances. The procession is closed by a detachment of troops with arms and colours reversed.

The ladies of Bogota are generally accounted the handsomest in Columbia; but Captain Stuart Cochrane denies that they have any claims to be considered beauties: he says, "The majority of the women are by no means handsome, they certainly have fine eyes and dark hair; but neither features, complexion, nor figure are good, compared with those of Europeans. Some few have, when young, a little bloom on their cheeks; but in general a sallow or moorish cast of face meets the eye. Occasionally you meet a young lady whose pretensions to beauty would be allowed even in Europe. The men, taken generally, are," he observes, "far handsomer than the women, and their dark complexions are more agreeable to the eye. They are also better educated, being in general able to read and write." The same writer expresses his belief

that morality in Bogota is at a very low ebb, particularly among the females, though he acknowledges that he has personally known many highly respectable and virtuous families.

The climate of Bogota is congenial to European constitutions, and favourable to bodily exertion; but owing to the great elevation of the plain on which it stands, the air is so rarefied that strangers, for some time after their arrival, find it oppresses the lungs and occasions difficulty of breathing and pains of the chest. This, however, soon wears off. The seasons are divided into the rainy and dry months, forming two winters and two summers in the year: March, April, May, September and October are the wet months, during which it rains almost incessantly. Throughout the dry season the sky is beautifully unclouded and serene, and the moonlight evenings delightful.

The cataract of Tequendama, distant about five leagues from Bogota, is one of the wonders of the country. The river at a short distance from the brink of the precipice is 140 feet broad; but "having contracted itself into a narrow and deep bed of only forty feet in width, it precipitates itself with violence down a perpendicular rock to the immense depth of 650 feet. This overwhelming body of water, when it first parts from its bed, forms a broad arch of a glassy appearance; a little lower down it assumes a fleecy appearance, and ultimately in its progress downwards, shoots forth into millions of tubular

shapes, which chase each other like sky rockets. The noise with which this immense body of water falls is quite astounding, sending up dense clouds of vapour, which rise to a considerable height, and mingle with the atmosphere, forming in their ascent the most beautiful rainbows." Some idea of its tremendous force may be formed from the asserted fact that experiments have been more than once made of forcing a bullock into the stream, and that no vestige of him has been found at the bottom but a few of his bones. It is not surprising that the awful sublimity of this scene has induced the natives to ascribe to it a miraculous origin. The following is the legend connected with the place.

"In the remotest times before the moon accompanied the earth, according to the mythology of the Muysca or Mozca Indians, the inhabitants of the plain of Bogota lived like barbarians, naked and without any form of laws or worship. Suddenly there appeared among them an old man who came from the plains to the east of the Cordillera of Chingasa, and who appeared to be of a race unlike that of the natives, having a long and bushy beard. He was known by three distinct appellations, Bochica, Nemquetheba and Zuhé. This old man instructed them to build huts, to clothe themselves, to till the ground, and form themselves into communities. He brought with him a woman to whom tradition ascribes also these names, Chia, Yubecaygua and Huythaca. This woman, extremely beautiful, and not less malig-

nant, thwarted every enterprise of her husband for the happiness of mankind. By her skill in magic she swelled the river Funzha, and inundated the valley of Bogota. The greater part of the inhabitants perished in this deluge; a few only found refuge on the summits of the neighbouring mountains. The old man in anger drove the beautiful Huythaca far from the earth, and she became the moon, which began from that epoch to enlighten our planet during the night. Bochica, moved with compassion for those who were dispersed over the mountains, broke with his powerful hand the rocks that enclosed the valley on the side of Canoas and Tequendama. By this outlet he drained the waters of the lake of Bogota. He built towns, introduced the worship of the sun, named two chiefs between whom he divided authority, and then withdrew himself, under the name of Idacanzas, into the valley of Iraca, near Tunja, where he lived in the exercise of the most austere penitence for the space of 2,000 years."

Another stupendous natural curiosity is the rocky pass, called the bridge of Icononzo. This bridge of rocks is over a rapid torrent, which runs in a narrow and inaccessible bed through the valley of Icononzo, and forms an arch forty-six feet in length, and nearly forty feet in breadth. Its thickness in the centre is about seven feet, and the traveller is protected from danger by a balustrade of reeds constructed by the Indians. It is about 312 feet above the level of the torrent. Sixty feet below this natural bridge is another, still

more curious, it having been evidently formed by three enormous masses, which, having been detached by some convulsion of nature, have fallen, so as to support each other, and form a complete natural arch. In the middle of this second bridge is a hole of more than eight feet square, through which is perceived the bottom of the abyss. Caraccas, or Venezuela, is the capital of the province, bearing the same name, and the next in importance to Bogota.

From the port of La Guayra the road for a mile or two continues to wind along the shore, and then begins to ascend between high and steep banks. In the steepest parts it is obliged to take a zig-zag direction, and is sometimes so narrow that two loaded mules cannot pass each other. We shall here follow the steps of a recent English traveller, Mr. Semple, who thus describes the difficulties of the path: "Wo betide the traveller," he observes, "who in these passes meets a line of mules loaded with planks, which stretch transversely almost from side to side. He must turn about his horse's head, or pass them at the risk of having his ribs encountered by a long succession of rough boards, which at every swerve of the mule, sweep out long grooves in the clayey bank. We continue constantly to ascend, the road changing in many parts from clay to rugged rocks. At the height of about a thousand feet we begin to breathe already a lighter and cooler air, and turning back enjoy the view of the village of Macuta, and the coast beneath our feet. We see the white breakers along

the shore, and hear their noise, which now sounds like a hollow murmur among the woods which crown the steep. Opposite to us is a high and steep hill covered with vegetation, and all the deep hollow between is darkened with trees. Here and there spots are cleared away, plantations are formed, and the experienced eye can distinguish the different hues of the fields of coffee, sugar or maize. We pass also from time to time two or three miserable huts, where the Muleteers are accustomed to stop and refresh themselves. In this manner we continue, the mountains still rising steep before us until we reach a draw-bridge, over a deep cut made across the narrow ridge upon which we have been advancing. On each side are deep valleys clothed with tall trees and thick underwood, through which there is no path. This point is defended by two or three guns and a few soldiers, and forms the first military obstacle to an enemy. In its present state it is by no means formidable, but a very little care might render it so. Having passed this, the steepness increases so that the mules and even the foot-traveller can only pass obliquely from side to side, and even that is attended with difficulty after rain or heavy dews, on account of the smooth round stones with which the road is paved. But the great and enlivening change of the atmosphere removes all difficulties. Never within the tropics had I before breathed so pure and cool an air. Instead of the stifling air of the coast, where the slightest exertion

was attended with profuse perspiration, I walked fast for joy, and thought myself in England. It was four o'clock in the afternoon when I left La Guayra, and it was now become dark when I reached La Venta (the inn) a poor house, but well known as being about half-way between Caraccas and the Port. It is situated at the height of about 3,600 English feet above the level of the sea. The heat at this elevation is never oppressive. Here, having supped and drank large draughts of delicious cold water, I rejoiced to sleep, unmolested by heat or mosquitoes. Being still warm with my walk, and my supper, I cared little that the frame on which I lay down was unprovided with a single covering, but about midnight I awoke, shivering with cold and astonished at a sensation so unexpected.

“ At three o'clock, it being a fine moon-light morning, we resumed our journey, having still a considerable distance to ascend, although the worst of the road was now past. In an hour we had gained the highest point of the road, and proceeded along the uneven ridge before beginning to descend towards the valley of Caraccas. On the summit of the highest hill above the road is a fort which completes the military defences on the side of La Guayra. This fort is only visible from certain points somewhat distant, as we wind along close round the base of the hill on which it stands without seeing any vestiges of it. When we had passed the ridge, and were descending towards Caraccas the day began to dawn. Never had

I seen so interesting a prospect. A valley upwards of twenty miles in length enclosed by lofty mountains, unfolded itself by degrees to my eyes. A small river which runs through the whole length of it was marked by a line of mist along the bottom of the valley, while the white clouds which lingered here and there on the sides of the hills, began to be tinged with the first beams of light. Beneath my feet was the town of Caraccas, although only the towers of its church were visible, rising above the light mist in which it lay buried. Presently the bells began to chime, and I heard all the changes distinctly, though following the windings of the road I had still four miles to descend, whilst in a straight line the distance did not appear more than one. At the foot of the hill is a gate where a guard and officers are stationed to examine the permits for merchandise, and sometimes the passports of strangers. Within this is an open space before reaching the town, which we entered about six o'clock. I was struck with the neatness and regularity of most of the streets, which were mostly well paved. In the principal posada (inn) kept by a Genoese, I found every accommodation that could be reasonably expected, and indeed for some days the constant sensation of refreshing coolness in the mornings and evenings, as well as through the night, was of itself a luxury, which seemed to have all the charms of novelty, and left no room for petty complaints."

The city of Caraccas is built in the Spanish manner,

the streets, most of them, nearly a hundred yards wide, crossing each other at right angles. The Plaza Major, or great square, has within it the cathedral, the college, and the prison; but is disfigured by a low range of shops, forming a sort of inner square, in which is held the market for fish, vegetables and fruit, which is abundantly supplied. The houses are in general low buildings constructed of clay or mud, beat into a solid mass between wooden frames. The walls are all whitewashed, and the roofs covered with tiles. In addition to the public buildings already mentioned there are eight churches, three hospitals, several convents, and a very large theatre within the city. The latter is said to have sufficient room to accommodate, from 1500 to 1800 persons, but the pit in which the men sit apart from the women, is without any other covering than the sky. The performances are said to be most contemptible.

The city of Caraccas contained, according to the best estimation in the year 1810, 50,000 souls, but the dreadful earthquake with which it was visited in 1812, reduced the population to less than 20,000, and the houses of Caraccas, which a short time previously to this awful event an intelligent traveller had described as furnished with every luxury, "beautiful glasses, crimson damask curtains, gilded bedsteads, down pillows in muslin cases, trimmed with lace, rich carpets, brilliant lustres, &c. can now scarcely boast of the commonest articles of convenience.

The following vivid description of this awful visi-

tation is extracted from the travels of M. Humboldt. "The 26th of March, the fatal day, was remarkably hot, the air was calm, the sky unclouded. It was Holy Thursday, and a great part of the population was assembled in the churches. Nothing seemed to presage the calamities of the day." It should be said, however, that in the month of February preceding, the earth had been in a continual convulsion for two days and nights, creating great alarm, but without any material injury. There had been long too a very serious drought, not a drop of rain having fallen at Caraccas, or within ninety leagues, for five months which preceded the destruction of the city. To return to Mr. Humboldt's description of this awful event. "At seven minutes after four in the afternoon the first shock was felt: it was sufficiently powerful to make the bells toll, and lasted five or six seconds, during which time the ground was in a continual undulating movement, and seemed to heave up like a boiling liquid. The danger was thought to be past when a tremendous subterranean noise was heard, resembling thunder rolling, but louder and of longer continuance than that heard within the tropics during storms. This noise preceded a perpendicular motion of three or four moments, which was followed by an undulatory movement somewhat longer. The shocks were in opposite directions from north to south, and from east to west. Nothing could resist the movement from beneath upward, and the undulations crossing each other. The town of Caracas was entirely

overthrown. Thousands of the inhabitants (between 9 and 10,000) were buried under the ruins of churches and houses. The procession (usual on Holy Thursday, had not yet set out, but the crowd in the churches was so great that between 3 and 4000 persons were crushed by the fall of their vaulted roofs. The explosion was greatest in that part of the town situated nearest the mountains of Avila and the Silla. The churches of La Trinidad and La Gracia, which were more than 150 feet high, the naves of which were supported by pillars of twelve or fifteen feet in diameter, left a mass of ruins scarcely exceeding five or six feet in elevation. The sinking of ruins was so considerable that there scarcely remained any vestiges of pillars or columns.

“ The barracks, called El Cuartel de San Carlos, situate farther north of the church of the Trinity, on the road from the custom house de la Pastora, almost entirely disappeared. A regiment of the line that was assembled under arms, ready to join the procession was, with the exception of a few men, buried under the ruins of this great edifice. Nine-tenths of the fine town of Caraccas were entirely destroyed. The walls of the houses that were not thrown down, as those of the street San Juan, near the hospital of the Capuchins, were cracked in such a manner that it was impossible to run the risk of inhabiting them. The effects of the earthquake were somewhat less violent in the western and southern parts of the city, between the principal square and the ravine of Caraguata.

There the cathedral with its enormous buttresses remained standing. Estimating at 9 or 10,000 the number of the dead in the city of Caraccas, we do not include those unhappy persons who, dangerously wounded, perished several months after for want of proper food and care. The night of Holy Thursday presented the most distressing scene of desolation and sorrow. A thick dust, which, rising above the ruins, darkening the sky like a fog, had settled on the ground. No shock was felt, and never was a night more calm and more serene. The moon, nearly at the full, illumined the rounded domes of the Silla, and the aspect of the sky formed a perfect contrast with that of the earth, covered with the dead and heaped with ruins. Mothers were seen with their infants in their arms, whom they hoped to recall to life. Desolate families wandered through the ruins of the city seeking a brother, a husband or a friend, of whose fate they were ignorant, and whom they hoped to find among the crowd. The people rushed along the streets which could no more be recognized, but by long lines of ruins. The wounded, buried under the ruins, implored by their cries the help of the passers by, and nearly two thousand were dug out. Never was pity displayed in a more affecting manner, and never was it more ingeniously active than in the efforts employed to save the miserable victims whose groans reached the ear. Implements for digging and clearing away the ruins were entirely wanting, and the people were obliged to use their bare hands to

disinter the living. The wounded, as well the sick who had escaped from the hospitals, were laid on the banks of the small river Guayra. They found no shelter but the foliage of trees. Beds, linen to dress the wounds, instruments of surgery, medicines, and objects of the most pressing necessity, were all buried under the ruins. Every thing, even food, was wanting during the first days. Water also became scarce in the interior of the city. The commotion had rent the pipes of the fountains, the falling in of the earth had choked up the springs that supplied them, and it became necessary, in order to procure water, to go down to the river Guayra, which was considerably swelled, and then vessels to convey the water were wanting. There remained a duty to be fulfilled towards the dead, enjoined at once by piety and the dread of infection. It being impossible to inter so many thousand corpses, half buried under the ruins, commissaries were appointed to burn the bodies, and funeral piles were erected between the heaps of ruins. This ceremony lasted several days. Amid so many public calamities, the people devoted themselves to those religious duties, which they thought most fitted to appease the wrath of heaven. Some, assembling in processions, sung funeral hymns, others in a state of distraction confessed their sins aloud in the streets. In this town was now repeated what had been remarked in the province of Quito, after the tremendous earthquake of 1797. A number of marriages were contracted between persons who had neglected for years to sanction their union, by the sacerdotal bene-

diction. Children found parents, by whom they had never till then been acknowledged. Restitutions were promised by persons who had never till then been accused of fraud, and families who had long been enemies were drawn together by the tie of common calamity."

The effects of this calamity were not confined to the city of Caraccas; La Guayra, Mayquitia, Baruta, La Vega, San Felipe, and Merida were totally destroyed, together with a great part of their population. At La Guayra alone there perished between 4 and 5000.

For fifteen hours after the earthquake, all remained tranquil; but at the expiration of that period the convulsions of the earth again commenced, and on the 5th of April another shock was experienced almost as violent as that which overthrew the capital. The wretched inhabitants of Caraccas wandered into the country, but there found only distress and desolation; for the villages and farms had suffered equally with themselves from the effects of this awful visitation of providence.

In concluding this melancholy detail of the disastrous effects of the earthquake, Mr. Humboldt observes: "After the recital of so many calamities it is soothing to repose the imagination on consolatory remembrances. When the great catastrophe of Caraccas was known in the United States, the congress assembled at Washington unanimously agreed that five ships laden with flour should be sent to the coast of Venezuela, to be distributed among the

poorest inhabitants." It need scarcely be added that this generous and timely supply was received with the liveliest gratitude.

One would scarcely believe that after the experience of such dreadful calamities, against which no human foresight can provide a defence, and from a recurrence of which they can never be a moment secure, the present danger is no sooner passed than they again begin to build, to plant, and in short return to all the occupations of life on the same spot from which they had so lately been driven; yet so it was, not only with Caraccas but in all the provinces which suffered from this fatal earthquake. In the town of Cumana they began to rebuild their houses so soon as the earthquakes occurred, only once a month, and in Caraccas the oscillations of the ground had scarcely ceased to be felt before new houses, churches, &c. were seen rising amid the ruins of the former ones.

The inhabitants of Caraccas are represented as more quick, active, and intelligent than most of the Columbians; but they are likewise described as haughty, bigoted and insincere. The females are said to be mild and tender in their manners and dispositions, and particularly handsome, sprightly and pleasing in their persons. Their education is very limited, they read badly, spell worse, play a few tunes by note on a pianoforte or guitar, learn a great number of prayers by heart, and are then considered sufficiently accomplished.

The principal morning occupation is attending mass, and the remainder of their day is nearly all passed at their windows. Religious processions occupy a considerable part of the time of the inhabitants of Caraccas, and there are few days in the year in which some saint or virgin is not thus honoured.

The image of this saint, as large as life and richly dressed, is carried on a kind of table, handsomely decorated, and is either followed or preceded by some other saint as an attendant less sumptuously adorned. A number of flags and crosses open the procession. The men walk two abreast. Each of the principal persons has in his hand a wax taper; then come the music, the clergy, the civil authorities, and lastly the women, surrounded with a barrier of bayonets. The frames of all the windows in the streets are ornamented with hangings floating in the air, which gives to all the quarters an air of festivity that exhilarates. The windows are also crowded with women, who press to them from all parts of the city to enjoy the exhibition. Fire-works, concerts, and dances conclude, as is usual in South America, this religious festival.

The principal public amusements of Caraccas are the theatre, tennis courts, and the cock pit. Some regulations have been made of late years to suppress the passion for gaming, which is so prevalent in this capital; but, says M. Depons in his travels, "It is the poor only who are watched, imprisoned, and fined by the police for gaming. The rich have a tacit per-

mission to ruin each other at play without the magistrates taking offence at it. The Spaniard loves only the play which ruins, not that which amuses." "In Europe," observes Mr. Humboldt, "where nations decide their quarrels on the plains, we climb the mountains in search of liberty and solitude. In the New World the cordilleras are inhabited to the height of 12,000 feet, and thither men carry with them their political dissensions, and their little and hateful passions. Gaming houses are established on the ridge of the Andes. Wherever the discovery of mines has led to the foundation of towns, and in those vast solitudes almost above the region of the clouds in the midst of objects fitted to elevate the thoughts, the news of a title or decoration refused by the court often disturbs the peace of whole families."

On the whole, the former traveller draws but a gloomy picture of the state of society in Caraccas. "The Spaniards," he remarks, "are of all people known, those who do the least to establish a police for public tranquillity. The sobriety, which is natural to them, and still more their phlegmatic character, renders quarrels and tumults very rare. Hence there is no noise in the streets of Caraccas. Every body there is silent, dull and grave. Three or four thousand persons leave the churches without making more noise than a tortoise walking on sand. So many French, restrained by the silence which divine offices enjoin, would endeavour, whilst quitting the church, to obtain some compensation. Men, women, and

children, would make by their chattering a noise that would be heard a long way. Four times as many Spaniards do not make a sound equal to the buzzing of a wasp. But if the magistrate has little to employ him from boisterous offences, he would fall very short of the duties of his office, if he were to be on that account less active. Assassinations, thefts, frauds, treacheries, demand of him, measures, investigations, caution, capable of putting to the proof the most ardent zeal, and baffling the most profound sagacity. It is an undoubted fact that nearly all the assassinations that take place in Caraccas are committed by Europeans. Those with which the Creoles can be charged, are as rare as the thefts which may be imputed to the Europeans. The whites, or pretended whites of the country, whom idleness and all the vices it engenders, keep in sottishness and the most abject condition, and the freed men, who find it irksome to live by their labour, are the only persons that can be reproached with the robberies committed in Caraccas.

False measures, false weights, adulteration of commodities and provisions, are also common offences, because these are considered less as acts of roguery, than as proofs of an address of which they are vain.

The city of Cumana, situated on the banks of the river Manzanares, is the oldest settlement in Terra Firma; but remained an inconsiderable town until the latter end of the last century, when, under the wise and liberal government of Don Vicente de Emparan,

it arose into wealth and consequence. The town increased in eleven years to triple its former size; houses elegantly built, with Italian roofs, replaced hovels and huts; and a new quarter, that rivals the ancient town in size, bears the venerated name of Emparan.

The town now contains two parish churches, two convents, and a theatre. "Four years ago," remarks M. Lavaysse, "there was no town-clock in Cumana; but the scientific M. Humboldt, in 1800, constructed for them a very fine sun-dial, and when a stranger passes in company with a Cumanese, the latter never fails to say, 'We owe this sun-dial to the learned Baron de Humboldt.'"

The inhabitants of Cumana are represented as extremely polite to strangers, and M. Lavaysse asserts, that they are much less luxurious, and more active and industrious, than the citizens of Caraccas, and by the exercise of these qualities they frequently from very small capitals acquire considerable fortunes. Their chief articles of exportation are cattle, smoked meat (tassajo) and salted fish, which they have in great abundance. "There is no place in the world," says the above-mentioned traveller, "where a person may live cheaper than in Cumana. A sheep is there sold for a dollar, a turkey from twenty pence to two shillings, a fine fat fowl from sevenpence halfpenny to tenpence, a duck the same price. Game and wild fowl are sometimes cheaper than butcher's meat, though beef is sold in the markets at the rate of two

pounds for twopence-halfpenny, and twenty-two pounds of salted meat from three and fourpence to four and twopence. Fish is never weighed there, but some days there is such a quantity caught that twelve or fifteen pounds may be purchased for fivepence.

Copper coin is unknown in Cumana, Caraccas and other provinces of Venezuela; the smallest coin in circulation is a medio-real in silver, which is worth twopence-farthing. The poor therefore barter with maize, cakes, and eggs; and eggs form the current small change in Cumana. A dozen are worth a medio-real, and if you go to purchase any thing at a shop which is worth less than a medio-real, they give as many eggs as make up the difference. A bottle of wine does not cost much more than fivepence, and the poor regularly drink punch, which costs only one penny per quart. The Cumanese, however, in spite of this abundance, are a very sober and abstemious people. A curious mode of catching ducks and other aquatic birds by the Indians, is practised here as well as in other parts of the New World. A number of calabashes (gourd shells) are left constantly floating on the water, that the birds may be accustomed to the sight of them. "When they wish to catch any of these wild fowl, they go into the water with their heads covered with a calabash, in which they make two holes that they can see through. Thus they swim towards the birds, throwing a handful of maize from time to time, of which the grains scatter on the surface. The birds approach to feed

on the maize, and at that moment the swimmer seizes them by the feet, pulls them under water, and wrings their necks before they can make the least movement or spread any alarm among the flock. He then attaches those he has taken to his girdle, and generally takes as many as are necessary for his family. Many have no other trade in the neighbourhood of large towns, and though they are very good food they sell them at an extremely low rate."

Cumana has at various times been reduced to the verge of ruin by the destructive effects of earthquakes. On the 21st of October, 1766, the remembrance of which day is still perpetuated by a solemn religious procession, nearly the whole of the houses were overthrown in a few minutes by horizontal oscillations of the earth, and the shocks were hourly repeated during fourteen months following, and the inhabitants remained all this time encamped in the streets and fields around. Another fatal earthquake took place in 1797, by which four-fifths of the town were destroyed, and this was attended for the first time at Cumana by a vertical motion or raising up of the ground. Fortunately the inhabitants were warned of their danger by a slight undulating movement, and most of them escaped, those only perishing who had assembled in the churches. The shock was attended by a loud subterraneous noise resembling the explosion of a mine, and flames at the same time, attended with a strong sulphureous smell, issued from the earth on the banks of the river. This latter

phenomenon, it is stated by Baron Humboldt, is of frequent occurrence in the mountains of Cumanacoa in the valley of Bordones, the island of Margarita, and the Clasos or flats of Cumana.

“In these savannahs,” he observes, “flakes of fire rise to a considerable height. They are seen for hours together in the driest places, and it is asserted that on examining the ground which furnishes the inflammable matter, no crevice is to be found. This fire, which resembles the will-o’wisp of our marshes, does not burn the grass, because no doubt the column of gas which developes itself is combined with azote and carbonic acid, and does not burn at its basis. The people here, though less superstitious than in Old Spain, call these reddish flames by the singular name of ‘the soul of the tyrant,’ imagining that the spectre of Lopez Aigurre, harassed by his crimes, wanders over these countries.”

The generally received opinion that earthquakes are connected with a previous state of the atmosphere, M. Humboldt pronounces to be unfounded. Violent shocks have been observed to take place, alike in wet or dry weather, when the coolest winds blow, or during the most suffocating calm. But previous to an earthquake, dogs, goats and swine are observed to give warning of the approaching danger, by their cries and restlessness, which may very possibly, he suggests, be occasioned by gaseous exhalations from the earth, which the acuteness of their smell enables them to perceive. Very slight oscil-

lations of the ground, and also a hollow sound which does not escape the practised ear of a resident, generally precede a violent shock; the cry of "Misericordia, tembla, tembla!" is then immediately raised, and it is seldom indeed that a false alarm is given by a native.

The subterraneous noise so frequently heard during earthquakes, is generally not at all proportioned to the strength of the shocks. At Cumana it constantly precedes them, while at Quito, and latterly at Caraccas and in the West India Islands, a noise like the discharge of a battery is heard a long time after the shock is over. A third phenomenon still more singular is the rolling of these subterranean thunders for months together, without being accompanied with the least motion of the earth.

The climate of Cumana is very hot, but the sea-breeze tempers the heat during its continuance. It very seldom rains in the plain in which Cumana is situated, though plenty falls in the adjacent mountains. "When there is a heavy shower in the town, the natives shiver as if with cold, and it is no uncommon thing," observes M. Humboldt, "to hear them exclaim in the streets, 'Que hielo estoy emparamado,' 'How icy cold! I shiver as if I were on the top of the mountains.'" The waters of the Manzanares on the banks of which the city is situated, are very limpid, and are pleasantly shaded by groves of mimosas erithrymas, and other large trees. One of the suburbs of this city is inhabited entirely by a native

tribe, the Guayquerias, who are the finest race of men next to the Caribs of Spanish Guayra in this country. They are most of them fishermen, and their children pass almost the whole of their time in the water. "All the inhabitants, even the women of the most opulent families," remarks M. Humboldt, "can swim, and in a country where man approaches so near a state of nature, one of the first questions asked on meeting in the morning is, whether the water is cooler than on the preceding evening. The mode of bathing is various. We every evening," he continues, "visited a very respectable society in the suburbs of Guayqueria. In a fine moonlight night chairs were brought out and placed in the water; the men and women were lightly clothed, as in some baths in the north of Europe, and the family and strangers assembled in the river passed some time in smoking segars, and in talking as usual of the extreme dryness of the season, of the abundant rains in the adjoining district, and particularly of the luxury of which the ladies of Cumana accuse those of Caraccas, and the Havannah. The company were under no apprehensions from the *bavas*, or small crocodiles, which are now become extremely scarce, and approach men without attacking them. These animals are three or four feet long. We never met with them in the Manzanares; but frequently saw dolphins (tortinas) who sometimes came among the bathers, and frightened them by spouting up water."

The port of Cumana is capable of giving shelter to

all the navies of Europe. Those devastating hurricanes which are so often felt in the West Indies, are never known in this calm and peaceful region. The only danger in the port of Cumana is the shoal of Morro Roxo, which is 900 fathoms broad from east to west, and so steep that vessels are upon it almost without warning. The gulf of Cariaco, which is thirty-five miles long and sixty-five broad, affords in every part of it excellent anchorage. The shores of this gulf are inhabited by thousands of marine birds.

“Nothing can be more agreeable,” observes M. Lavaysse, “than to see at sunrise all those birds issuing by thousands from the mangrove-trees, where they pass the night, and dispersing over the waters to seek their food. When their hunger is satisfied, some repose on the mud and sand-banks, others swim on the surface of the waters for mere diversion, while others cover the branches of the neighbouring trees. I have seen a bank of sand above 300 yards in length, and all the little banks and islands near it entirely covered with these aquatic birds. Among those I recognized were flamingoes, of all sizes and colours, pelicans, herons, boobies, five or six kinds of ducks, of which one is larger than that of India, several sorts of water-hens, and a bird as large and white as a swan, but which has a long pointed red beak, and longer and more delicately formed legs and feet than those of the swan. It swims like that bird, but flies much better. I also saw many other birds, which I am sure have never been described by any naturalist.”

On the banks of the gulf opposite to Cumana are the salt works of Aragua, to which Baron Humboldt, during his residence at the former place, made an excursion which he thus picturesquely describes.

“ We embarked on the river Manzanares, the night was delightfully cool, and swarms of phosphorescent insects glittered in the air. We know how common the glow-worm is in the south of Europe; but the effect it produces cannot be compared to those innumerable scattered and moving lights that embellish the nights of the torrid zone, and seem to repeat on the earth along the vast extent of the savannahs, the spectacle of the starry vault of the sky. As we drew near some plantations, we saw bonfires kindled by the negroes, a light undulating smoke rose to the tops of the palm trees, and gave a reddish colour to the disk of the moon. It was Sunday night, and the slaves were dancing to the noisy and monotonous music of the guitar. We landed about eight in the morning at the point of Aragua near the new salt works.”

The other principal cities and towns of the republic of Columbia are the city of New Valencia, Coro, Maracabo, or Nueva Zamora, Puerto Cabello a fortified town, Victoria, Cartago, Panama, Monpox, Santa Marta, Cartagena, Tunja, Pamplona, Cucuta, which is understood to have been fixed as the future capital of Columbia, under the name of the city of Bolivar, it being the place where the first general congress was held, and where the constitution was

formed. The department in which the city stands has been named Boyaca, in commemoration of the memorable victory gained on the field of Boyaca, by which the liberator of his country (Bolivar) gave the death-blow to the Spanish cause in New Granada. By a decree of the congress, however, dated the 8th of October, 1821, the congress directed its sittings to be removed from Cucuta to Bogota, deferring probably to more settled and prosperous times, the plan of raising a national monument to Bolivar and independence. The remainder are the city of Merida, now nearly in ruins from the effects of the same awful convulsion which destroyed Caraccas, Barquesimeto, Carona, Varinas, Calabozo, Guanare and Auvare.

Much remains of this rising and interesting country which has yet to be explored, and the important changes which have been effected in the government will no doubt effect many alterations and different arrangements of its territorial boundaries. We have endeavoured to give as clear and succinct account as our limits will allow; but where so little is known the sketch must necessarily be imperfect and unfinished.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### BRAZIL.

“ —From these shores shall spring  
Race without end :  
Here in his train shall arts and arms attend—  
Arts to adorn, and arms but to defend.”      ROGERS.

**BRAZIL** is an empire of South America, bounded on the north by the republic of Columbia, French Guiana, and the Atlantic Ocean; and south-east by the same ocean; on the east by the Rio de la Plata, on the west by Paraguay and Peru. The name of Brazil, which is derived from the wood so called, was originally applied only to a small tract of land on the coast south of the Amazon river; but at the present time it comprehends the whole of the Portuguese colonies, which in 1815 were incorporated into a kingdom under the sovereignty of the Prince Royal of Portugal.

This vast and important country was first discovered by Vicente Yanez Pinzon, one of the companions of Columbus, who on the 26th of January, 1500, landed on a point of the coast of Brazil, now called Cape St. Augustine, and took possession of the country for the crown of Castile. He then sailed along

the coast to the mouth of the river Amazons ; but having lost three of his ships, and a great number of his men having been killed in a rencounter with the natives, he did not attempt to form any settlement, but returned to Europe to report his discoveries, carrying with him a large cargo of Brazil wood, drugs, and some precious stones. In the month of March, in the same year, the Portuguese under the command of Pedro Alvarez Cabral, landed on another part of the coast, to which he gave the name of Terra de Vera Cruz, " The land of the true Cross," and on Good Friday the first christian worship was celebrated on the shores of this extensive territory. The Indians had at first fled in alarm ; but being propitiated by some trifling presents of mirrors, brass rings, and bells, they now returned with every expression of satisfaction to witness the religious rites of their visitors. Cabral, though he took formal possession of the country in the name of Emanuel the king of Portugal, did not attempt to make any settlement, having a different object in view ; the prosecution of a voyage to India, by doubling the Cape of Good Hope. The court of Portugal, however, on receiving advice from him of his new discovery, fitted out a squadron under the command of Amerigo Vespucci, who after a tedious and disastrous voyage, succeeded in reaching the coast of Brazil. Southey, in his history of Brazil, observes, " They first arrived in latitude five degrees south, and on the day after they saw a party of the natives assembled on a hill. Two

of the sailors volunteered to go on shore, and several days passed without their return. At length the Portuguese landed, sent a young man to meet the savages, and returned to their boats. The women came forward to meet him, apparently as negotiators. They surrounded him, handling and examining him with evident curiosity and wonder. Presently there came down another woman from the hill, having a stake in her hand, with which she got behind him, and dealt him a blow which felled him to the ground. Immediately the others seized him by the feet and dragged him away, and then the men rushing to the shore discharged their arrows at the boats which had grounded upon a sand-bank. This unexpected attack had dismayed the Portuguese; they thought rather of escape than vengeance, till remembering at length, that the best means of securing themselves was by displaying their power, they discharged four guns at the savages, who then fled to the hills. Meantime the women had dragged the body thither: they cut it in pieces, held up the mutilated limbs in mockery to the boats, broiled them over a huge fire, which had been as it seemed prepared for that purpose, and with loud rejoicings devoured them in sight of the Portuguese, to whom they intimated by signs that they had in like manner eaten their two countrymen. At this abominable sight forty of the crew would have landed to revenge their comrades, but they were not permitted to make the attempt."

Notwithstanding this horrible occurrence the Por-

tuguese succeeded in opening a friendly intercourse with some of the aboriginal tribes, who expressed great surprise on learning that the former killed men but did not eat them. Having so far succeeded in his object, Vespucci and his companions returned to Lisbon in 1502, and in the spring of the following year he again took the command of an expedition for the purpose of prosecuting farther discoveries; but before they could reach the coast of Vera Cruz, four of the six vessels were lost, and the other two having remained five months in a port, to which they gave the name of All Saints bay, upon the most friendly terms with the Indians, sailed for Portugal with a cargo of Brazil wood, monkeys, parrots, and other productions of the country, leaving behind them twenty-four men, who had been saved from the wreck of the other vessels, and who thus formed the first European settlement on the Brazilian coast.

The existence of the mines of precious metals with which Brazil abounds was then and for some time after totally unknown, and the country not appearing to afford any important articles of commerce, except the Brazil wood, (which soon grew into such repute in Europe that the original name of Vera Cruz was lost in the denomination of Brazil or the Brazil-wood country,) the acquisition was thought of little importance by the government of Portugal, and though several settlements were made on different parts of the coast, it was soon abandoned altogether to private speculators. The Indians now lost all

their awe and respect for the intruders, and a warfare ensued between them, which was attended on both sides with the most horrible barbarities. This soon put an end to voluntary emigrations to this inhospitable country; and Brazil seemed likely to be entirely deserted, when the government hit upon the plan of making it a receptacle for their numerous convicts, who had from the tyranny and injustice of the inquisition, then recently established, increased to an enormous number. The sentence of death therefore was in most cases from that time commuted to perpetual banishment to the coast of Brazil. Numerous colonies were thus formed; but the character of the new settlers was not such as could propitiate the favour, or excite the respect of the natives, and a war of extermination was carried on, which greatly thinned the numbers on both sides.

An attempt was afterwards made by the king of Castile to establish his right to this new country; but on a representation from the court of Lisbon, it was relinquished. Seven years afterwards, however, an expedition sailed from Spain, under the command of the most skilful navigator of his time, Don Juan de Solis, with the avowed purpose of ascertaining the communication of the Pacific Ocean, by the westward. This unfortunate Spaniard sailed along the coast of Brazil until he discovered the fine harbour since called Rio de Janeiro, and from thence southward, till he entered the estuary of the Rio de la Plata; but here his discoveries were brought to a

fatal conclusion. De Solis and several of his crew attempted to make a descent upon the shore. "The natives," observes Southey, "invited them to land, and he landed with a boat's crew, intending to catch one of them, and carry him to Spain. Their intention was worse than his, and better executed. They had stationed a party in ambush, who rose suddenly upon the crew, seized the boat, broke it to pieces in a moment, and killed every man with clubs. Then they took the bodies upon their shoulders, carried them to a spot which was out of the reach of the Spaniards, but within their sight, and there dismembered, roasted and devoured them. The scene of this tragedy was on the north shore, between Monte Video and Maldonado near a rivulet, which still bears the name of Solis." The Spaniards, discouraged by this occurrence, set sail immediately and returned to Europe. The account given by the same author of the first settlement of Bahia is romantic and interesting. Diogo Alvarez was a native of Vienna, young and of noble family, who, with that spirit of enterprise common among his countrymen, embarked to seek his fortune in strange countries. He was wrecked upon the shoals on the north of the bar of Bahia. Part of the crew were lost, and others escaped that mode of death to suffer one more dreadful. The natives seized and ate them. Diogo saw that there was no possible chance of saving his own life, but by making himself as useful as possible to these cannibals. He exerted himself in saving things from the

wreck, and by these exertions succeeded in conciliating their favour. Among other things he was fortunate enough to get on shore some barrels of powder and a musket which he put in order at his first leisure, when his masters had returned to their village; and one day when the opportunity was favourable brought down a bird before them. The women and children shouted Caramuru! Caramuru, which signified a man of fire, and cried out that he would destroy them; but he told the men, whose astonishment had less of fear mingled with it, that he would go with them to war and kill their enemies. Caramuru was the name by which he was henceforward known. They marched against the Tapuyas, the fame of this dreadful engine went before them, and the Tapuyas fled. From a slave Caramuru became a sovereign, the chiefs of the savages thought themselves happy if he would accept their daughters to be his wives. He fixed his abode on the spot where the Villa Velha was afterwards erected, and soon saw as numerous a progeny as an old patriarch's rising around him. The best families in Bahia now trace their origin to him.

At length a French vessel came into the bay, and Diogo resolved to take that opportunity of once more seeing his native country. He loaded her with Brazil-wood, and embarked with his favourite wife, Paraguaza. The other wives could not bear this abandonment, though it was only to be for a time. Some of them swam after the ship in hopes of being taken on board, and one followed it so far, that

before she could reach the shore again her strength failed and she sunk. They were received with signal honour at the court of France. Paraguaza was baptized by the name of Catharina Alvarez, after the queen of Portugal, and the king and queen were her sponsors. Her marriage was then celebrated. Diogo would fain have proceeded to Portugal, but the French would not permit him to go there. The honours which they had shewn him were not to be gratuitous, and they resolved to make him of use to them in his own dominions. By means however of Pedro Fernandez Sardinha (then a young man who had just completed his studies at Paris, and who was afterwards the first bishop of Brazil), he sent the information to Joam III. which he was not permitted to carry, and exhorted that king to colonise the delightful province in which his own lot had been so strangely cast. After some time he covenanted with a wealthy merchant to take him back and leave him the artillery and ammunition of two ships, with store of such things as were useful in traffic with the natives, in return for which he undertook to load both vessels with Brazil-wood. The bargain was fairly performed, and Diogo having returned to his territories fortified his little capital."

The first governor of Bahia who was sent out by the court of Portugal, in 1549, with instructions to found a city to be called St. Salvador, and whose name was Thome de Souza, found old Caramuru quietly settled there, and he was of great use in recon-

ciling the natives to the new comers and facilitating the intercourse between them. The city of St. Salvador therefore was the first royal settlement. Six Jesuits, among whom was the pious Manuel de Nobrega, who has been termed the apostle of Brazil, accompanied De Souza, and endeavoured with unremitting ardour to instruct and civilize the Indians. They found their greatest obstacle to this design in the horrid propensities of these people to cannibalism. On other points they found them docile, but their delight of feasting on the flesh of their enemies they could not overcome. Southey relates that " a Jesuit one day found a Brazilian woman in extreme old age and at the point of death. Having catechised her and instructed her as he conceived, and completely taken care of her soul, he began to inquire whether there was any kind of food which she could take. ' Grandame,' said he, ' if I were to get you a little sugar now, or a mouthful of any of the nice things which we bring from beyond sea, do you think you could eat it?' ' Ah my son,' replied the old convert, ' my stomach goes against every thing. There is but one thing which I fancy I could touch. If I had the hand of a little tender Tapuya boy, I think I could pick the little bones ; but woe is me, there is nobody to go and shoot one for me.'

" One day the Jesuits heard the uproar and rejoicing of the savages at one of these sacrifices. They made their way into the area just when the prisoner had been felled, and the old women were dragging

his body to the fire. They forced the body from them, and in the presence of the whole clan, who stood astonished at their courage, carried it off. The women soon roused the men to revenge this insult, and by the time the fathers had secretly interred the corpse the savages were in search of them. The governor received timely intelligence, and sent in haste to call the Jesuits from the mud hovel they inhabited, upon the spot on which their magnificent college has since been erected. When the savages had searched here in vain, they were upon the point of attacking the city. The governor was obliged to call out his whole force, and, partly by the display of his fire arms and partly by fair words, they were induced to retire."

Not content with the natural advantages the country afforded them, the Portuguese endeavoured to increase their gains by the most cruel oppression of the native Indians, whom they appropriated to themselves as slaves, and the latter revenged themselves by murdering and devouring the Europeans whenever they had an opportunity. Mem da Sa, however, who succeeded to the government in 1558, by his judicious and enlightened conduct towards the Indians, succeeded in conciliating those tribes in the immediate neighbourhood of the European settlements, and by a strict enforcement of the law against their oppressors, as well as towards them, at once inspired them with awe and veneration. During the fourteen years of Mem da Sa's government the colony increased so rapidly that it was judged advisable to divide the country into

two governments; but in consequence of the fatal death of Sebastian, king of Portugal, who, with his army and all the flower of the nobility, was cut off in an expedition against the Moors, Brazil fell to the crown of Spain. At this period Bahia Pernambuco and Rio de Janeiro were all in a most flourishing condition; but the Spaniards took little interest in a country, of the internal wealth of which they were ignorant. The gold and diamonds of Brazil were then unknown, and the colonies suffered from the neglect of Spain, which regarded them as comparatively insignificant. Spain was at war too with England, and the colonies of Brazil by their dependence on the former kingdom became necessarily involved in hostilities with the latter. Two English merchant ships trading peaceably in the harbour of Vicente were attacked by three Spanish ships. the battle continued as long as the moon gave light: when one of the Spaniards was sunk, and in the morning the English sailed for Europe. A fleet was subsequently fitted out under the earl of Cumberland, who entered the reconcave of Bahia, and plundered it; the city being only saved from destruction by the skill and intrepidity of the Indian archers.

Pernambuco was next assailed by an expedition under Sir James Lancaster, of whom Mr. Southey observes, "that having lived among them as a gentleman, served them as a soldier, and traded with them as a merchant, it seems a sort of moral treason that he should turn his arms against a people with whom he had been so domesticated. He appears, however,

to have acted with so much moderation and humanity as to have in some measure compensated for this fault. Pernambuco was taken, the principal people fled and abandoned the place, embarking with as much of their treasure as they could carry off; and Lancaster having laden his vessels with all the valuables they could find, set sail for Europe. Brazil now remained unmolested until 1624, when the Dutch West India company fitted out an expedition and succeeded in reducing St. Salvador, which they immediately fortified, and shewed every disposition to drive the Portuguese entirely out of the country. The war that ensued was characterized by the most cruel atrocities on both sides, until at length Don Marcos Teiceira, the bishop of St. Salvador, who had exchanged the religious for the military character, succeeded in 1626 in reducing the Dutch to such extremities that upon the arrival of a Spanish fleet to second his exertions they were glad to capitulate on condition of being sent off to Holland with their personal effects. In 1630 a new attempt was made by the Dutch on the fertile province of Pernambuco; Olinda, the capital, was surrendered to them; but the Portuguese retired to the woods, and from thence continued to harass and distress their invaders. In this predatory warfare they were greatly assisted by their Indian allies, of one of whom the following anecdote deserves recording as a proof of heroic and noble feelings, equal to any that history can produce of any age or nation. "An Indian called Jaguarar by his countrymen, and Sinam Soaves by the Portuguese, had lain eight years

in irons at Rio Grande. His offence was, that he had gone over to the Dutch, when they were in possession of St. Salvador; but he had protested that his only motive was to bring off his wife and child, who were by some accident in their power. The Portuguese did not believe him, and notwithstanding he was the uncle of Cameram, their best ally, they kept him eight years in this cruel confinement. When the Dutch again became masters, they set him free, when he immediately returned to his tribe. 'Here are the marks of my chains,' said he; 'but it is guilt which is infamous, not punishment. The worse the Portuguese have used me, the more merit will be yours and mine in persisting to serve them, especially now that they are in distress.' They listened to his persuasions, and he brought to the assistance of his late oppressors a body of constant allies, with whom he deserved so well as to obtain an honourable name in history."

In the year 1640 Portugal shook off the Spanish yoke, and a native sovereign of the house of Braganza was once more seated on the throne. A treaty of peace was, however, concluded between the two nations, by which it was stipulated that the provinces of Brazil, which had been conquered by the Dutch, should remain in their possession, and the country was thus henceforth divided into Dutch, Portuguese and Brazil. The tyranny of the Dutch soon however became insupportable alike to the Portuguese colonists and the native Brazilians, and a civil war ensued, which, though outwardly discountenanced by the Portuguese government, was secretly supported and en-

couraged by them. In one memorable engagement the Dutch were entirely defeated, and their two generals, Hans and Bloor, yielded themselves prisoners. "All they demanded," says Southey, "was that their lives should be spared, and they would fain have stipulated that the Indians in their service should be spared also. The Portuguese demurred at this; they regarded these people as rebels, and they were exasperated by the recent excesses they had committed. The unhappy savages put an end to the discussion; knowing how little mercy they could expect, they attacked their inexorable tyrants, and when they were overpowered no mercy was shewn. Every man was put to the sword. Cameram was related to their chief; but the christianity which he had been taught did little towards abating the ferocity of his savage character. His kinsman, in his judgment, deserved death doubly as a rebel to his king and to his God; but that he might die with as much honour as possible, he put him to death with his own hand, and gave him decent burial, the bodies of the others being left to the beasts and birds.

The number who were thus massacred was about two hundred. One of the Indians having received a mortal wound dropped, and lay like a corpse among the dead; but when the first Portuguese came within his reach he sprang up with a dying effort, and stabbed him thrice, then fell and expired. The wives of these wretched Indians, beholding the slaughter, caught up their children and dashed out their brains against the stones.

After ten years struggle the Dutch were finally subdued and driven out of Brazil, and in 1661 a treaty was signed between the powers, which confirmed the possession to Portugal, John IV. conferring on his eldest son Theodosio the title of prince of Brazil, which has ever since been borne by the heir apparent of Portugal.

The year 1669 was signalized by the discovery of extensive gold mines in Brazil, which thirty years after was followed by the still more unexpected discovery of the diamond mines, which have proved a source of immense riches to Portugal.

From this period until the year 1808, the history of Brazil presents little beyond a succession of attempts on the part of Spain to extend their positions, which were however in the end unsuccessful. In the above year Buonaparte had resolved on adding the Peninsula to his empire, and Marshal Junot, with a French army, entered Portugal with the intention of seizing the royal family. The French army appeared on the heights above Lisbon; and the prince regent having tried every means to avert the coming storm, embarked on board an English squadron, which was then laying in the Tagus, taking with him all his valuables, and sailed for Brazil; he arrived at Bahia on the 25th of January, 1808, after a prosperous voyage, and was received with the most enthusiastic expressions of joy. After remaining a month there, the prince and his suite sailed for Rio Janeiro, where he arrived on the 7th of March, and met with a similar joyful reception.

This event was productive of the most beneficial effects to Brazil, in inducing a more liberal system of commerce than had hitherto been followed; and a treaty attended with considerable advantages to both countries was entered into between England and the new kingdom of Brazil.

In 1821 the state of affairs in Portugal rendered it necessary for the king, John VI. to visit that country. The cortes of Lisbon invited their sovereign to revisit his ancient capital, and it was very evident that, impatient of the pre-eminence attained by Brazil, and their being in a measure reduced to a mere colony of that country, the Portuguese nation contemplated the measure of again dividing Brazil into different governments, and in short throwing it back into its old state of dependence on the mother country. On the 22nd of April the king departed for Europe, leaving his son Don Pedro as regent.

For some time the new regent was very unpopular, and the utmost difficulties were thrown in his way by all parties; but his steady and judicious exercise of the power entrusted to him reflect the highest honour on him, and "at length," observes M. Beauchamp, "the Brazilians were disarmed by this noble conduct, they recognized his beneficence, his activity, his assiduity in the affairs of government; and the habitual feelings of respect and affection for the house of Braganza, which had been for a moment laid asleep by distrust, were awakened with renewed strength. To these was joined an almost idolatrous sentiment of attachment for the virtues, and splendid as well as

amiable qualities of the young archduchess Leopoldina, the daughter of the emperor of Austria, and the beloved wife of the regent."

The king, from his first arrival in Europe, had become the imbecile instrument of the cortes, by whom a decree was issued with his concurrence, by which Brazil was to be divided into provincial governments, and the prince regent recalled to Europe.

Don Pedro at first resolved to obey this mandate, although an attempt had been previously made by the Brazilians to proclaim him emperor of Brazil, which had evidently only failed from being prematurely brought forward. The four provinces, however, Rio Janeiro, Saint Paul, Minas Geraes, and Rio Grande do Sul, presented to the prince a spirited address against his intended departure, and the president of the deputation of Rio de Janeiro addressed him in the following bold and menacing terms:—"The departure of your royal highness from the states of Brazil will be the decree that will seal for ever the independence of this kingdom." Aware of the disposition of the people, and that Brazil would be lost to the dynasty of Braganza for ever, Don Pedro took the resolution to disobey the decree of the cortes, and he signified his intention in these words:—"Since it is for the good of all and the general happiness of the nation I have decided; tell the people that I will remain."

This decision was received with the most enthusiastic acclamations by all but the Portuguese troops, who maintained a sullen silence, and whose com-

mander Avilez demanded to be allowed to return to Europe. On the night of the 11th the Portuguese took up arms and assumed a menacing attitude, and the Brazilians immediately followed their example. Both sides were provided with artillery, and an engagement seemed inevitable, when the Portuguese troops, intimidated at the sight of a whole population armed in defence of their liberties, capitulated, and were sent off to Praja Grande, on the other side of the bay, there to remain till they could be embarked for Europe.

Here they again resumed an attitude of defiance, and declared they would remain there until the arrival of an expedition from Europe. The prince immediately fitted out some armed vessels, blockaded the army, putting himself on board the commander's vessel, and as soon as he came within sight of the general he took the match of a gun directed against the Portuguese forces, exclaiming, "This gun is mine, and you will take notice of the first shot, for it will be of my firing." These words, so expressive of his determination, made such a deep impression on the troops, that in the course of the two following days they quietly embarked on board the vessels provided for them, and sailed for Europe. They were scarcely out of sight before an armament consisting of several men of war with fresh troops arrived, with orders to convey the prince regent to Portugal. The instructions of the commander Maximilian were to place himself at the disposal of the

prince, and he literally fulfilled them, for which, on his return he was degraded by the cortes.

“The only order I have to give you,” said the prince, when he waited upon him, “is to go back.” The troops were not suffered to land. After various attempts on the part of Portugal to accomplish their views with regard to Brazil, Don Pedro, on the 21st of September, 1822, was proclaimed emperor of Brazil in the provinces of Rio Janeiro, Minas, Saint Paul, and Espiritu Santo, and on the 30th of the same month at Villa Rica and Queluz.

The second city in the empire of Bahia, was in the possession of the Portuguese troops, but was so closely invested by a Brazilian army of 20,000 troops, principally volunteers, under the command of Colonel Jose Joaquia de Silva Lima, that the Portuguese officers at length formed the project of abandoning the city, and making their escape by sea. This was accordingly executed with the greatest haste, the churches were pillaged of all their gold and silver ornaments, the public treasury was likewise carried off, the troops embarked, and the vessels were crowded with passengers, carrying with them all the wealth of Bahia.

The bay was at this time blockaded by a Brazilian fleet of sixty sail, commanded by the British admiral Lord Cochrane; but owing to a favourable wind, and the extreme width of the road, the Portuguese succeeded in slipping out of the harbour, though their fleet amounted to eighty sail. Immediately on re-

ceiving the information Lord Cochrane pursued them, overtook part of them, and captured several of their vessels.

On the 25th of March the emperor took the oath to adhere to the charter which had previously been ratified by the suffrages of the people, and Brazil at present remains an undivided empire, the seat of which is at Rio de Janeiro.

In a country of such immense extent, and so diversified as Brazil, great variety, both of climate and productions must be found. In the northern parts the air is sultry and oppressive, and there is scarcely any distinction of seasons; but owing to the peculiar humidity of the atmosphere, the ground is constantly covered with flowers; the foliage is evergreen, and the abundant dews, and the delicious coolness of the nights, give the country the appearance of perpetual spring. Near the coast the trade wind tempers the otherwise insupportable sultriness of the air, while on the Campos, Parexis, and other similar situations, the reflection of the solar rays on the arid soil render the heat insupportable to European constitutions. The northern provinces are subject to heavy rains, storms, and tornadoes; but in the southern regions the climate is settled, temperate, and considered peculiarly healthy. The soil is in general fertile, though not more than a hundred and fiftieth part, it is calculated, has yet been brought into a state of cultivation. The interior is covered almost with immense forests, and the sandy soil of the coast is turned to advantage

by extensive plantations of the cocoa tree, which afford the natives both food and shelter. Their huts are built with the trunk and leaves, its fruit supplies both food and drink, baskets are made of its fibrous roots and cordage of its outward husks, and very good oil is obtained from the pulp. The shell of the fruit is formed into very elegant cups, and the fruit itself forms an important article in cookery among all ranks. Next to this the Ibiripitanga, or Brazil wood tree, ranks in importance, though the only valuable part of it is the heart, the outer part possessing no peculiarity over other woods. It is extensively used in Europe for dyeing crimson. Rose wood, valuable for cabinet work, mahogany, log-wood, fustic, cedar, and a variety of forest trees invaluable for the purposes of ship-building, are likewise produced in Brazil in great abundance.

The chief produce of the soil is cotton, sugar, tobacco, rice, coffee, maize, wheat, beans, mandioe, cassava root, bananas, yams, ginger, pepper, oranges, figs, ipecacuanha, and other drugs; nitre, gold, silver, and most of the metals, diamonds and other precious stones.

The forests are full of animals of prey, of which the most formidable are the tiger-cat, the hyæna, the jaguar, and ravenous ounces, which greatly annoy the farmers, and are hunted by dogs; the saratu, about the size of a fox, but much more ferocious, and the sloth. The tapira, the largest of their quadrupeds, is in form like a hog, but of the size of an heifer. It

grazes like a horse, but is an amphibious animal, and can remain a long time at the bottom of lakes or pools without coming up to the air. The domestic animals are mostly of the European breeds, which have been introduced by the first settlers. Vast herds of these, particularly horses, range wild in the extensive *blancos* of the southern regions. The birds are innumerable, of which the largest found here is the emu or American ostrich, and the smallest of the feathered tribe, too, the beautiful humming-bird, is very numerous. The most dreaded and venomous reptiles are the boa-constrictor, which attains the length of thirty feet, and in thickness equals the trunk of a large tree. One of these formidable serpents was killed in 1819 by some travellers, which had just gorged a young bull whale. The coral snake, the *sorrocues* and the *jarraraca* are also all much dreaded by the natives. The coast of Brazil abounds with whales; but there is no regular establishment of a whale fishery, though some are taken by large boats from the shore. Properly managed this might become in time an important article of commerce.

The population of Brazil is divided into many different classes, though without those degrading distinctions which have been made by other nations in the settlement of their colonies. The first class are Europeans; second, white persons born in Brazil, who are called Brazilians; third, *Mulattoes*, or the descendants of whites and blacks; fourth, *Mamaluçoes*, the mixture of whites and Indians: domesti-

cated Indians are generally called Cabocloes; and those who remain in a savage state Tapuyas; though the latter are divided into several nations or tribes, as the Botocudoes or Aymores, Tamoyos, Coroardoes, &c. The other castes are Negroes, born in Brazil, freed Negroes and Mestizoes, a race between the Indians and Negroes. The slave population consists of African and Creole Negroes, Mestizoes and Mulattoes. Another distinct race of people are the ciganoes or gipsies of Brazil, who are described as a tall, handsome race of people with dark complexions and features resembling the whites. Like the ancient erratic tribe in other nations these people have no settled habitations, no form of religion, and it is asserted never marry out of their own tribe. They travel in parties, men, women and children, generally on horseback, and live by buying, exchanging or selling horses, and gold and silver trinkets.

Slaves in this country enjoy many advantages over those of the British colonies. They are all taught the religion of their masters, and are allowed to keep all the holydays of the Catholic calendar, so that each slave has thirty-five days in the year besides Sundays, on which he is exempted from all labour for his master. Those who labour in the mines, especially the diamond mines, are much worse off than those who are employed in other services.

The city of St. Sebastian, which is now regularly called Rio, is situated on the western shore of the

large and beautiful bay of Rio de Janeiro, from which it derives its present name.

The approach to it is described by all travellers as extremely beautiful and picturesque. The background of the city is formed by fine green hills, covered with woods, which are interspersed with villas and convents, while the bay in the front is enlivened by vessels of all nations. On either side of the bay rise lofty and well clad mountains, while at their bases are scattered white cottages and houses, amid patches of cultivation and narrow valleys of orange trees, which wind from them among the mountains. The sky is generally cloudless, and every breeze brings with it the fragrance of the groves of lemon and orange trees. The city itself is divided into the old and new towns. The former which is the most important is built along the shore on nearly level ground, except at the northern point, at which rise fine hills that come so near the sea as to leave room for only one narrow street at their base. The other part of the old city is traversed by eight narrow streets, which are frequently crossed by others at right angles. A large square at the western side of the city, called the Campo St. Anna, separates it from the new town, which has chiefly arisen since the royal emigration in 1808. The extensive suburb of Catumbi leads to the royal palace of St. Cristovao, and Mato Porcos lies under the eminences of the Corcovado, the summit of which is crowned by the church of Nossa Senhora da Gloria, which forms a very conspicuous object. The

convent of the Benedictines, the college of the Jesuits, the episcopal palace, and the Forte da Conceição present also a very grand appearance from the sea. The entrance to the bay is protected chiefly by the fort of Santa Cruz, which stands on the Pico, a steep granite rock on the eastern side, opposite to which are the batteries of St. Joao and St. Theodosio. In the interior of the bay are the Fort de Villegagnon and that of Ilha das Cobras, both situated on low islands very near the city. The streets of the capital are narrow, paved with granite, but in general very badly lighted, and that only for a few hours in the night, by the lamps placed before the images of the virgin, which are to be met with at the corners of most of the streets. The houses are for the most part of two stories, the lower built of blocks of granite, and the upper one of wood. The roofs are generally tiled. The lower stories are principally occupied as shops or warehouses, and the upper ones form the family apartments.

The heavy unsightly projections called jealousies, which formerly disfigured the fronts of the houses, have all been by command of the king displaced for light and open balconies; but in the outskirts of the town the streets are unpaved and dirty, and lattices, which open outwards to the great annoyance of foot passengers, occupy the place of windows. The cathedral is of course in point of rank the first religious edifice in Rio; but the churches of Candelaria, Santa Paula and San Francisco, far exceed it in

the style of architecture. None of the churches possess any fine paintings or sculpture; some of them are richly gilded, but the interior of the cathedral is dirty, whitewashed, and totally unornamented. The other public buildings are the Benedictine, Franciscan and Carmelite monasteries, a nunnery of Theresans, and another of Franciscans, an hospice of the almoners of the Holy Land, a misericordia with its hospital, a foundling hospital founded in 1738, and which within sixty years from that period received nearly 5000 infants, and a recolhimento or asylum for female orphans born in wedlock, and of white parents, who remain until they are portioned off in marriage from the funds of the institution. Rio also contains several smaller monastic and charitable institutions. The palace of the bishop, which stands on a high hill north of the city, is far superior to the royal residence, which skirts the beach within sixty yards of the landing place, and is low, ill-constructed and inconvenient. The new mint and the naval and military arsenals are considered as magnificent buildings at Rio, but appear very poor compared to similar edifices in Europe. The custom house is a wretched building. The finest piece of architecture of which the city can boast is the public aqueduct by which water is conveyed from the base of the lofty conical peak of the Corcovado to the fountains, which supply the inhabitants in different parts of the city. "Many persons," observes Dr. Von Spix, "earn their subsistence by carrying the water to those persons who live at a distance from

the fountains ; but the distribution of it by uncleanly negroes who offer it for sale in open vessels, or in skins which are often exposed for hours together to the heat of the sun, requires to be altered by the board of health ; indeed the government would do a great service to the inhabitants by causing the water to be conveyed into many private houses." The largest of the public fountains is in the square fronting the royal palace, and from its vicinity to the harbour is constantly surrounded with crowds of sailors of all nations.

Since the declaration of independence a considerable improvement has taken place in the mode of education in Brazil, and though Rio cannot yet boast of an university, there are many licensed schools, a military academy, a school of surgery (*Aula Cirurgia*) and a botanical garden. Music is also very successfully cultivated in Rio ; the guitar is the favourite instrument, but the emperor has a private band of vocal and instrumental performers composed of native mulattoes and negroes, and is in the habit of leading this band himself occasionally. A decided preference is shewn among the higher classes for the French language, and French literature ; but with the exception of the court, none but the native language is spoken in company, and the knowledge of either French or English is chiefly confined to the men.

The city of Rio, according to recent calculation, contains about 150,000, of whom nearly two-thirds are mulattoes, negroes, and other people of colour.

Nearly 24,000 Portuguese were added to the population by the emigration of the king from Portugal, and a great number of French, English, Germans, Dutch and Italians, settled here as soon as Rio was declared a free port, some of them as merchants and others as mechanics.

The goldsmiths, silversmiths and jewellers, who amount to a considerable number, have all their shops in one street, and their workmanship, though inferior in some respects to the European, is distinguished both for taste and solidity; joiners, whitesmiths and other artisans are also numerous, and very good wages are given them.

The inhabitants of Rio are generally reproached with indolence; but the relaxing and enervating climate in some measure accounts for this defect.

“The merchants,” says Mr. Luccock, “seldom employ themselves more than three hours in the day. The shopkeepers are equally idle, all shops are closed, or nearly so, at noon. A cloth is then spread on the counter in the close damp room which serves as shop, parlour, bed room, and sometimes kitchen, and the regular meal of the day is hastily taken. The middle classes of Rio, who have not entirely adopted the manners of the Portuguese, take but a small portion of animal food, contenting themselves with the admirable fruits, and the cheese imported from Minas Geraes, which with bananas is met with on every table. The Brazilian eats even wheaten bread very sparingly, preferring to

it his farinha. He eats but moderately of his few dishes, drinks only water, and takes every thing with the greatest regularity. In the evening he scarcely takes any thing, at the most a cup of tea or coffee, and particularly avoids eating cool fruits. Only such a regimen conforming to the nature of the climate preserves the native of Brazil from many diseases to which the stranger exposes himself through ignorance or inattention. Among the lower classes mandioc and maize, flour and black beans, boiled with salt beef or bacon, are the chief articles of food."

Rio Janeiro is generally reckoned one of the most unhealthy cities in Brazil; but European travellers who have visited it within the last few years, are of a different opinion. It has no endemic fever, and there are none of those rapid changes of temperature which are so injurious to health.

The chief causes of the unhealthiness of Rio are considered to be its low situation, and the filthiness of the streets of which the carrion vultures are almost the only scavengers. The mode of burial is also another serious evil. A superstitious dislike of burying the dead under the canopy of heaven prevails here, so that the churches are crowded with corpses, and the air necessarily becomes contaminated. The prisons are also in a loathsome state: and, in short, much of the unhealthiness attributed to Rio might be removed by the vigilance of a police. Against the natural effects of the climate a stranger should guard himself by avoiding all kinds of excess, and taking care not

to expose himself either to the sun's fierce rays in the day, or to be too suddenly cooled during the first dews of the night. The costume, habits and manners of the inhabitants of Rio, are thus described by the accurate and intelligent writer whom we have before quoted, Mr. Luccock.

“Of their dress and appearance,” he observes, “we strangers were more competent judges than of their minds. The former is of the lightest sort. Among their familiar friends they are seen with a shift only bound about the waist with the strings of a petticoat, and the bosom of it often falling off from one shoulder. They wear no stockings, and seldom either slippers or wooden clogs with brown upper leathers, called tamancas. Their hair is long and too commonly uncombed, bound with a ribbon close round the head, the ends turned up to the crown, and there twisted about a sort of bodkin. Sometimes a wreath of artificial flowers is added, ingeniously made by themselves of silk beads, coloured paper tinsel, and the wings of some of the brilliant insects of the country; these are arranged and worn with great taste. Their manners are a contrast to every thing that is graceful, coarse, boisterous and pert; they talk fluently, commonly in loud and boisterous tones. Their general air is coquettish and sly, and they have no idea that their carriage can excite disgust, or even that they can fail to be objects of admiration; they have few opportunities of conversing with the other sex, and what good fortune offers they use with

eagerness. Such manners may be attractive to their countrymen, but their influence can extend no further. The ornaments of these females have a pleasing effect, and set off the charms of a face, the features of which are round and regular, a lively inquisitive black eye, a smooth and open forehead, a mouth expressive of simplicity and good temper, furnished with a white and even set of teeth, united with a moderately handsome figure, a sprightly laughing air, and a demeanour gay, frank and unsuspecting. Such is the common appearance of a young lady about thirteen or fourteen years of age, a period at which she usually takes upon herself the cares of a household, or rather, notwithstanding obvious disqualifications, assumes the character of a matron. Indeed at eighteen, in a Brazilian woman, nature has attained to full maturity; a few years later she becomes corpulent, even unwieldy, acquires a great stoop in the shoulders, and walks with an awkward waddling gait; she then begins to decay, loses the good humour of her countenance, and assumes in its place a contracted and scowling brow. The eye and mouth both indicate that they have been accustomed to express the violent and vindictive passions; the cheeks are deprived of their plumpness and colour, and at twenty-five or thirty at most she becomes a perfectly wrinkled old woman.

“Early corpulence appeared to me to arise from their secluded and indolent habits. They are seldom seen out except when going to mass, which they at-

tend so early as four o'clock, on *dias santos* or days of sacred obligation, and even then the whole form and face is so wrapped up in mantles or enclosed within the curtains of a *cadeira*, as to preclude the enjoyment of fresh air, and to conceal every feature except perhaps a wickedly talkative eye. These *cadeiras* answer less commodiously the same purpose as the palanquins of the east. They consist of an arm chair with a high back, to which is attached a long foot board and a canopy. Around the latter are suspended curtains of blue cloth edged with some gaudy colour, and kept closed as the machine passes along the streets in order to conceal the haughty or the constrained *donna* from public view. The whole is attached to a long pole passing over the lady's head, and is suspended between two black men who bear it on their shoulders. On the foot-board, which is large enough for the purpose, is often seated a little *senhora*, forming the same idle habits as her mother has done, and laying a foundation for future un wieldiness of a similar kind.

“The exercise which these ladies take is almost wholly confined to the house. Little exertion is necessary, and that little is opposed by inclination; they are surrounded by slaves, and it is their privilege to be waited upon. I have seen this carried to an extent which would be ridiculous, were it not something worse, and am sorry to add that such sights are not unusual. A lady was seated on a mat (one morning when I called upon her) surrounded by a number

of slaves with needle-work in their hands, a drinking vessel full of water being placed so as that she could conveniently reach it. She interrupted the conversation by suddenly calling aloud for another slave to come from a different part of the house. When the negress entered the room the lady said to her, "Give me that drinking vessel." She did so; her mistress drank and returned it, the slave replaced it in its former situation, and retired without seeming to think the command was an extraordinary one, or that she had performed aught which she had not done a thousand times before. Ah ladies, thought I, what wonder that you become corpulent and ruin your constitution, these are the natural effects of inanity.

"Other causes of the changes which have been noticed, might be found, I have often thought, in an obstinate adherence to unsuitable customs. The shrunk and furrowed appearance of the brow, seems to me to arise in a great measure from following European fashions under the burning sun of the torrid zone, "where the full tide of day is poured." Even the white and genteel families of Brazil wear no covering on the head, no shade for the eye, hence the brow and pupil contract themselves as much as possible to shield the tender organ from the superabundance of light. The walls of the houses too, inside and out, are universally whitened, heightening by reflection the mid-day glare, and sometimes producing an almost intolerable uneasiness even in the eyes of persons possessing the strongest sight. Is it

wonderful the eyes and forehead of delicate females should assume an habitual contraction, which overclouds many a fair face with an expression that sometimes greatly misrepresents the real turn of the mind. Premature old age is owing partly to climate, partly to a constitution enfeebled and ruined by inactivity, but most of all by the shameful and unnaturally early age at which females are allowed to marry. Their early good humour, or the shew of it, soon wears away; they often become the very reverse of what they were, and exhibit the alteration but too plainly. This change may be attributed principally to the childish ceremony and more foolish flattery with which every woman is treated, who ranks above the condition of a slave. They seem to be regarded by the men as dolls or spoiled children, whose whims must be gratified and even anticipated, and she who has the greatest number obtains the most attention. The generality of ladies treated in this way become almost of course fretful and peevish, and pour their spleen upon their slaves; and when these resist or neglect the orders given them, endeavour to subdue them by boisterous and noisy behaviour, not always free from malignity and castigation, not the less severe for coming from a lady's hand."

"I have seen," says a recent French traveller, "yes, I have myself seen, two young ladies of Rio, whose countenances wore the expression of mildness and benevolence, endeavour by way of pastime to cut at a certain distance with a whip the face of a

negro, whom they had ordered not to stir from the spot. This exercise seemed greatly to amuse them. I would mention their names if their father who came in after their first essay had not severely reprimanded them for their cruelty." To return to Mr. Luccock's description: "When a gentleman calls upon another, if he be not intimate at the house he goes in full dress with a cocked hat, buckles in his shoes and at the knees, and a sword or dirk by his side. Having reached the bottom of the stairs he claps his hands as a signal to obtain attention, and utters a sort of sibilant sound between his teeth and the end of his tongue as if he pronounced the syllables *chee eu*. The servant who attends the call inquires in a rough nasal tone, 'Who is it?' and being told, retires to inform the master of the house what are the wishes of the visitor. If he be a friend or one who is so well known as to be received without ceremony, the master quickly comes to him and ushers him into the *sala*, making loud protestations of the pleasure given him by the visit, and mixing his complimentary speeches with a great number of bows. Before business is entered upon, if that be the object, repeated apologies are offered for the free mode in which the visitor is received. And indeed there is often no little occasion for these apologies, for the gentleman very generally makes his appearance with a beard of many days' growth, with his black hair in the roughest state, though besmeared with grease and with no clothing over his cotton shirt. This garment is indeed

well made and ornamented with needle work, especially about the bosom. But then it is commonly worn in the house, so as to expose the breast, and the sleeves are tucked up to the elbows: or if by chance it be secured at the neck and wrists by the globular gold buttons, the flaps appear on the outside hanging down over a short pair of trousers, while the legs are quite bare and the feet covered with tamancas. All this is not very delicate, more especially as the skins of the Brazilians abound with hair, and are much sunburnt about the breast and legs. Should the call be a ceremonious one, a servant is sent to conduct the visitor to the sala, from which as he enters he often sees the persons who were in the room, escaping at the other door. Here he waits alone, it may be half an hour, when the gentleman appears in a sort of half dress.

“They both bow profoundly at a distance; after a sufficiency of skill in this science has been displayed, and thus time gained to ascertain each other's rank, and pretensions, they approach, if unequal, with corresponding dignity and respect; if supposed to be nearly equals with familiarity. Their business is then entered upon and despatched at once. These bows between strangers, and this slow approach I almost like, as they give men some opportunity to measure and appreciate one another, and prevent a thousand awkward blunders, and equally awkward apologies. With my countrymen in general I participate in an abhorrence of the Brazilian embrace.”

At the distance of fifty miles from Rio is the royal farm of Santa Cruz. The house which was formerly a Jesuit college, is neither large or handsome; but it stands on one of the finest plains in the world, nearly two leagues square, watered by two rivers navigable for small craft, embellished in many parts with noble forest trees, and bounded with bold rocky scenery. The plain which affords the richest pasturage supports between seven and eight thousand head of cattle. The park occupies a space of upwards of one hundred square miles, and there are upwards of 1500 negroes maintained on the estate. Mr. Mawe an English traveller who visited this important establishment, describes it as ruined from the bad system of management under which it is placed. The cultivation of tea in the Chinese manner had been attempted here on a large scale. Many acres of ground were devoted to this purpose, and several hundred Chinese with their families had been induced, during the administration of the Cande de Linhares, to settle here with their families.

“The emperor, however,” observes Mrs. Graham, who visited the place in 1823, “finds it more advantageous to sell coffee and buy tea, than to grow it at such an expense. The Chinese, therefore, have all disappeared, and the cultivation has discontinued, though the plants are still in a thriving state; and in the neighbourhood is found ‘wild tea,’ even more beautiful than the elegant Chinese shrub.”

The city of St. Paulo, the capital of the province

of the same name, is situated on an eminence in the extensive plain of Piratininga, at the confluence of two rivers, the Tamandatahi which is on the west, and Hynhangabahu, which washes the eastern side of the city. The streets are broad and clean, but the houses are *casas de taipa*, literally mud houses, being built of earth moistened with water and beat with rammers into a durable consistency. The style of the latticed balconies, &c. indicate the city to be more than a century old. It is divided into two parishes, that of the cathedral and of St. Efigenia, and contains three monasteries, Benedictine, Carmelite and Franciscan, two nunneries and three hospitals. St. Paulo is esteemed a most healthy situation, and from its elevation enjoys all the delights of a tropical climate, without being subject to any great inconvenience from heat.

“The taste for European luxuries,” observes Dr. Von Spix, “has made much less progress among the inhabitants of St. Paulo than with the more opulent citizens of Bahia, Pernambuco or Maranh. Convenience and cleanliness are more attended to than elegance or splendour in their household arrangements. Instead of the light North American furniture and French looking glasses, which are seen in the other provinces: we found in the salas only a row of heavy chairs, venerable for their antiquity, and a small glass, which from its Nuremberg frame, the German recognizes as a countryman. Instead of large glass lamps and wax tapers, a brass lamp stands

upon the table, in which they usually burn castor-oil. In the tone of society too, we equally remarked the proportionably smaller influence of Europe. Cards are much less frequently called in as a resource than in the other capitánias; but the louder is the conversation which alternates with singing and dancing."

The Paulistas are distinguished throughout Brazil for the reputation of great frankness, undaunted courage, and a romantic love of adventures and dangers; but they are also reproached with a propensity to anger and revenge, and pride and obstinacy are also striking traits in their character. The men are, in their personal appearance, generally tall and of a broad muscular make, with strongly marked features, hazel eyes full of fire and spirit, thick black smooth hair, and very firm and vivacious in their motions. "The women are," according to Dr. Von Spix, "reckoned the handsomest women in Brazil. They are tall and slender, though not of a delicate make. Their complexions are not so pale as that of most Brazilian women; they are graceful in their motions and have in the features of their well-formed countenances an agreeable mixture of cheerfulness and frankness." Mr. Mawe, in describing them, says, "The appellation of Paulista is considered by all the females here as a great honour, the Paulistas being celebrated throughout all Brazil for their attractions, and the dignity of their character. At table they are extremely abstemious. Their favourite amusement is dancing, in which they display much

vivacity and grace. At balls and other public festivals they generally appear in elegant white dresses, with a profusion of gold chains about their necks; and their hair tastefully disposed and fastened with combs. As a general undress at home many wear a long coat of coarse woollen edged with gold lace, velvet, fustain or plush, according to the rank of the wearer. With this they wear out of doors a round hat; but few ladies appear in the streets without the long black veil or cloak made of silk or kerseymere, and trimmed with broad black lace.

Their conversation, at all times sprightly, seems to derive additional life from music. Indeed the whole range of their education appears to be confined to superficial accomplishments; they trouble themselves very little with domestic concerns, confiding whatever relates to the inferior departments of the household to the negro or negress cook, and leaving all other matters to the management of servants. Owing to this indifference they are total strangers to that order, neatness and propriety which reign in an English family. Their time at home is mostly occupied in sewing, embroidery, and lacemaking. Another circumstance repugnant to delicacy is, that they have no mantua makers of their own sex, all articles of female dress being made by tailors.

An almost universal debility prevails among them, which is partly attributable to their abstemious living, but chiefly to want of exercise, and to the frequent warm bathings in which they indulge. They are

extremely attentive to every means of improving the delicacy of their persons, perhaps to the injury of their health.

The men in general, especially those of the higher rank, officers and others, dress superbly. In company they are very polite and attentive, and shew every disposition to oblige; they are great talkers and prone to conviviality. The lower ranks, compared with those of other colonial towns, are in a very advanced state of civilization.

The mamelucos of different degrees have coffee-coloured, bright yellow, or nearly white complexions; but the broad round face with high cheek bones, the small black eyes, and a certain unsteadiness of look, betray more or less the Indian origin.

The trade and manufactures of St. Paulo are very unimportant. Of the latter that of coarse woollens, common white beaver hats, and lace-making are of the most consequence. The latter is the general employment for females. They make also a beautiful kind of net-work for hammocks, which are trimmed with lace, and form an elegant piece of furniture, being slung low so as to answer the purpose of sofas. The markets are well supplied, particularly with pigs and poultry, and in the fruit season with abundance of pine-apples, peaches, guavas, bananas, a few apples and an enormous quantity of quinces.

About a century ago the country round St. Paulo abounded with gold, and it was not till they had exhausted it by washing, that the inhabitants thought of

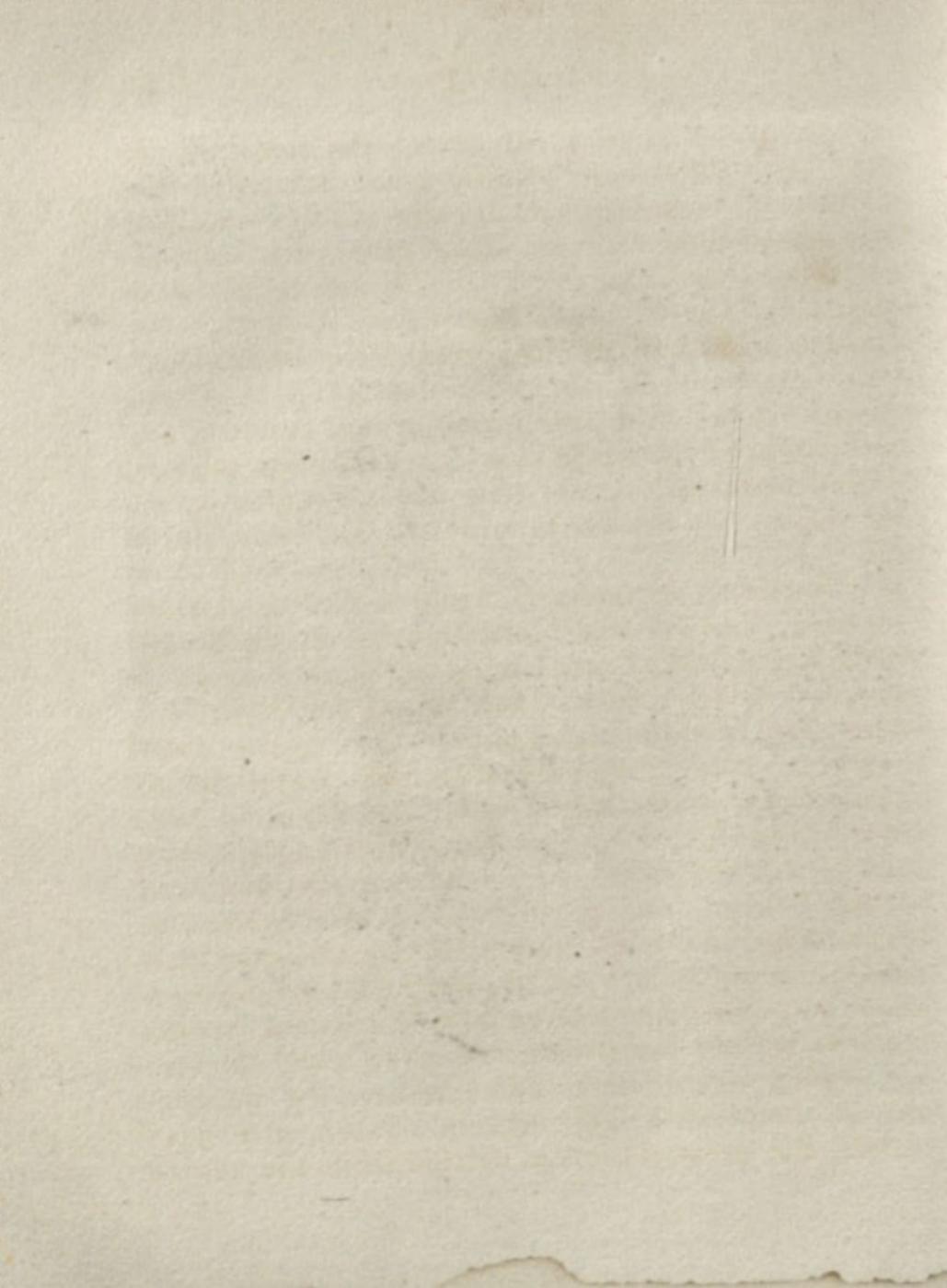
employing themselves in husbandry. The grit-stone with which the streets of the city are paved, is an alluvial formation containing gold, and after heavy rains many particles of the precious metal are even now found in the chinks and hollows, which are diligently sought for by the poorer people. The rage for mining, however, has passed away, and the gold hunters of St. Paulo have gradually emigrated to the richer provinces of Minas, Goyaz and Matto Grosso.

Santos, the only port in the province of St. Paulo, which has a direct communication with Europe, is a convenient and safe harbour. The town is tolerably well built and chiefly of stone; but the inhabitants are characterized by Mr. Mawe as notorious for their inhospitality to strangers, "in which respect," he observes "they are a striking exception to the Brazilians in general." Not far to the north of Santos Bay is the fine island of St. Sebastian, in front of which stands the town of the same name, mean and inconsiderable in appearance, with very indifferent houses and streets of sand. It has all the inconveniences peculiar to low sandy situations, among which rank immense swarms of mosquitoes. Thaubaté, one of the most important towns of the province, is situated on a flat hill, and the Franciscan convent surrounded by rows of majestic palms, has a very imposing aspect. The houses, however, are of the humblest description, and their interior accommodations are represented as corresponding to the meanness of their outward appearance.

The Indians of these parts are characterized by Von Spix, as a degenerated race, distinguished by deformity, ugliness and a gloomy stupidity. The same traveller describes a singular race of mestizoes, whom he also met in this district. "They are called," he says, "Cafusaes. Their external appearance is one of the strangest that a European can meet with. They are slender and muscular, in particular the muscles of the breast and arms are very strong, the feet on the contrary in proportion weak. Their colour is a dark copper or coffee brown. Their features on the whole have more of the Ethiopic than of the American race. The countenance is oval; the cheek bones high, but not so broad as in the Indian; the nose broad and flat, but neither turned up nor much bent; the mouth broad with thick but equal lips, which, as well as the lower jaw, project a little; the black eyes have a more open and free look than in the Indians, yet are still a little oblique. But what gives these mestizoes a particularly striking appearance is the excessively long hair of the head, which especially at the ends is half curled, and rises almost perpendicularly from the forehead to the height of a foot or a foot and a half, thus forming a prodigious and very ugly kind of peruke. This strange head of hair, which at first sight seems to be more artificial than natural, appears to be a consequence of their mixed descent, and is the mean between the wool of the negro and the long stiff hair of the American. This natural peruke is often so high that the wearers



INDIANS.



must stoop low to go in or out of the doors of the huts. The thick hair besides is so entangled that all idea of combing it is out of the question. This conformation of the hair gives the Cafusoes a striking resemblance to the Papuyas of New Guinea.

About twenty-four miles from the city of St. Paulo in the mountain of Jaragua, are the gold mines, which were the first discovered in this country, and at which, after having been long abandoned, the progress of washing for gold had been resumed by the proprietor a short time previous to Dr. Von Spix's visit.

The mode of obtaining the gold is thus described: "Where water of sufficiently high level can be obtained, the ground is cut into steps, each twenty or thirty feet wide, two or three broad, and about one deep. Near the bottom is cut a trench to the depth of two or three feet. On each step stand six or eight negroes, who, as the water flows gently from above, keep the earth continually in motion with shovels until the whole is reduced to liquid mud, and washed below. The particles of gold contained in this earth descend to the trench, and by reason of their specific gravity they quickly precipitate to the bottom. Workmen are continually employed at the trench to remove the stones, and clear away the surface, which operation is much assisted by the current of water that falls into it. After five days washing the precipitation is carried from the trench

to some convenient stream to undergo a second clearance. For this purpose wooden bowls are provided of a funnel shape about two feet wide at the mouth, and five or six inches deep, called gamellas. Each workman standing in the stream takes into his bowl five or six pounds of the sediment, which generally contains heavy matter and sometimes precious stones. They then admit certain quantities of water into the bowls, which they move about so dexterously that the precious metal, separating from the lighter substances, settles to the bottom and sides of the vessel. They then rinse their bowls in a larger vessel of clear water, leaving the gold in it, and begin again. The washing each bowl full occupies from five to eight or nine minutes. The gold produced is extremely variable in quality, and in the size of its particles, some of which are so minute that they float, while others are found as large as peas, and not unfrequently much larger. When the whole is finished the gold is placed upon a brass pan over a slow fire to be dried, and at a convenient time is taken to the Permutation office, where it is weighed, and a fifth is reserved for the crown."

About twenty leagues from St. Paulo, also in the mountains of Guarassojoa, are vast mines of magnetic iron, and a royal foundry stands on the banks of the Ypanema, round which has grown up a small village. These mines are so extensive that Dr. Von Spix observes, "When the best method of treating the ore, especially in the operation of refining, is dis-

covered, and the exportation is facilitated by making a good road or canal to the coast, Ypanema, with its incredible abundance of iron ore, will be able to supply not only Brazil but all the rest of the American continent with that metal."

The Rio Tibagy, which traverses the campos of Guarapuaba in the province of St. Paulo, is said to be rich in diamonds, and the Rio Verde produces gold. "More to the westward," observes Mr. Mawe, "it is dangerous to travel, since in that direction live the Anthropophagi, who were driven from these boundaries not many years ago."

The next maritime province to that of St. Paulo is St. Catharine's. The town of Desterro, which is the capital, is beautifully situated on a slope rising from the harbour, and the perspective is crowned by a noble cathedral. The houses are well built, have two or three stories, and neat gardens well stocked with excellent vegetables and flowers. There are seven streets, and the town contains from five to six thousand inhabitants. The trade, however, is very inconsiderable, and the citizens in general far from rich. A report once prevailed, and was it seems very popular, that the island of St. Catherine was to be ceded to the crown of Great Britain, and by the treaty of 1810, it was declared a free port to our trade, and where British merchants might settle and practise their religion without molestation. The other principal towns of this province are Guarampas, with its fine capacious harbour, St. Francisco, Laguna, Villa Nova, and St. Anna.

The next and most southern province of the Brazilian empire is Rio Grande de Sul, the capital of which is St. Pedro de Sul, but generally called Rio Grande, which is a garrison town, and a place of considerable trade, as it appears that in 1814, no less than 333 vessels of different kinds, from 100 to 200 tons burden, and laden with wheat, hides, tallow, dried beef, cheese and other articles, sailed from this port. The town is situated in a level plain, and at the edge of a sandy desert about fifteen miles wide and more than three hundred long, running along the borders of the sea, and whence the sand (when the wind, as it often does, blows strongly from the south-east) is whirled along like a vast fall of snow, so that the traveller dare not proceed in that direction, and a portion of it being impeded by the wind is piled against the houses, and sometimes mounts so high as to crush the roofs. "Around the cathedral, which is a plain but handsome edifice," Mr. Luccock observes, "the sand had accumulated to the height of fifty feet, reaching to the ridge of the roof; but the wind having occasioned it to recoil from the walls, it did not lean against it but stood in a solid mass, forming a kind of gloomy avenue leading to the door of the edifice." The other public buildings of Rio Grande are two *recolhimentos* or nunneries, the custom house, which is a stone building very little superior to an English barn, and the governor's house, which is only distinguished from its neighbours by having an ascent of a few steps and glazed windows.

The heat at Rio Grande is intense. The houses are generally wretched, and the fine sand of the streets at the season of the high winds enters so profusely into them that it is impossible to eat any thing without a portion of the sand being mixed with it. Mr. Luccock describes the house which he hired, during his residence there (and which was equal to most in the town) as consisting of a ground floor only ; it had a *sala* or sitting room towards the street, enlightened by one window only, without glass or lattice, and which when the shutters were opened completely exposed the room and all that passed in it. Behind was an alcove for sleeping, and an unfloored kitchen in a pent house. The gentlemen of Rio Grande, when dressed, wear coats resembling our surtouts, sometimes adorned with loops and tassels, and others with large silver buttons, waistcoats of printed calico, and trowsers of white cotton cloth. Few people, even of the highest rank, wear stockings, and in the house the coat is generally exchanged for a calico jacket, and the feet thrust into slippers. On occasions of ceremony, a cocked hat and a dirk are indispensable. In the country they wear broad brimmed hats made of plaited straw or the leaf of the palm, and a *ponche* or cloak of woollen or cotton, bordered with velveteen, or a woven border of the gayest colours, and lined with baize.

The lower order of farmers, peasants, sailors, &c. wear woollen jackets, with silver dollars for buttons ; and the poorest white person always carries

with him a silver fork and spoon. Ladies appear in public in the mantilla, a square piece of silk trimmed with broad lace, which is fastened on the head and falls over the back and shoulders. They wear stockings and showy coloured shoes. Their head dress is in the Portuguese fashion, adorned with flowers, and sometimes in the evening with fire flies. Females of the second class wear out of their houses a sort of great coat called a capota, made of cassimere, and gaudily trimmed with plush. Female slaves have only the baéta, a square cloth or baize, often decorated with a hair list, their hair bound with a piece of red binding, or a Bandanna handkerchief, and their feet invariably bare.

On one of the immense plains of Rio Grande, Mr Luccock witnessed the Brazilian amusement of a bullock hunt.

For this purpose an instrument called a lasso is used, which is thus described. The lasso is made of narrow thongs plaited in the same way as the bridles, and is about seven or eight yards long. One end of it is firmly fixed to the hinder part of the saddle generally on the right side. At the other end is an iron ring about two inches in diameter. The horseman about to use the lasso forms a sort of running noose by passing a part of it through the ring: this is taken in the right hand so that the ring may be at the opposite side of the circle; the noose is then swung with care over the head of the beast until the extreme part of it, including the ring, acquires a considerable momentum. The instrument thus prepared, as the man

advances towards his selected victim, is in due time discharged; he then carries off the remainder of the thong, which before hung loosely in coils on the fingers of the left hand, and seldom fails to entangle the animal. Mr. Luccock thus describes the chase in the present instance.

“After a ride of three or four miles on a large open plain we came up with a herd of about 400 cattle. We rode gently round to bring them into a more compact body, and made the animal which was to be chased distinctly known to every individual of the party. Our settled object was to drive him to the house and to render the sport as complete as possible; the lasso was not to be used until there appeared a probability that he would otherwise escape. Some of the people then dashed into the middle of the herd, attentively observing the selected animal. One half of the oxen were thus driven at once from the spot, and others which chose to do so were allowed to follow without molestation; but whenever the victim turned, a horseman met him and stopped his career. The work was easy until the remaining group was reduced to about twenty, which then made violent attempts to rejoin their comrades, and fiercely attacked the huntsmen who intercepted them. In a short time four of them, being hard pressed, plunged into some watery ground about two miles from the house, and among them the object of our chase. When driven from the water this small number were more harassed than before, and perceiving their danger exerted themselves with redoubled violence. Sometimes we

were obliged to ride hard, and great coolness and address were necessary to prevent their escape into a wood behind us, towards which they were now approaching. In this last respect our efforts were in vain; they gained this refuge, and we could no longer act in concert. The wood was full of thick bushes of myrtle, and many trees spread their arms horizontally seven or eight feet from the ground. It was matter of high gratification as well as wonder to observe how our huntsmen rounded the bushes and bent under the branches, so as sometimes to hang on the sides of their horses. Though unable to follow, I soon encountered our chief, who had made an unsuccessful cast with his lasso, and was disentangling it from the branches of a tree. I shall never forget the ardour and rapidity with which he afterwards darted and wheeled among the trees, nor lose the conviction fixed on my mind, what execution such men so trained must be capable of in a country like this. My musings were soon interrupted by reaching the beach, and seeing at a distance our young hero with the ox securely attached to his horse by the lasso, and leading the captive towards the house. The instrument had gone round his horns, and was fixed close to the crown of his head. The animal, thus entangled, advanced with the most malicious vexation, and made many ferocious attempts to gore the horse, which had before pursued, and now led him; but the wary creature, which had often before been yoked to an unnatural and violent mate, kept his eye upon the ox and pulled at the lasso, so as to keep it always on

the stretch, and himself two springs in advance. In these precautions he was greatly assisted by his rider, who with equal care watched the maddening spirit of the beast, and gave signals to the horse. Convinced at length that his attempts to gore his leader were vain, the ox became sullen and was partly dragged onwards. While he was in this mood the horse passed to the right of a detached bush, and the ox by a sudden spring got nearly abreast of him: thus the lasso was brought over his back, and he was enabled to employ his utmost might to draw the horse round the bush. The horse also used all his power to counteract this manoeuvre, and thus the great strength of the lasso was proved. By this time the whole party was again collected, and another lasso was applied to assist in conducting the captive, which, seemingly conscious that he was subdued, walked along quietly. A boat had just reached the beach, and the people were still on board, when the treacherous animal, as soon as he came near enough, made a sudden attack upon them, and caused them to tumble one over the other into the water to the great amusement of the spectators.

“Returning to the hut after a chase of three hours, milk and fruit were served to us in abundance, while the beast was taken from his former bondage and tied to a post, where I found him bellowing with madness, and still furiously striving to release himself. A man now came forward with an instrument called a *facam*, somewhat resembling both a large carving knife, and

a short sword, and endeavoured by a back-handed stroke to hough him. The attempt was clumsily made, and the beast, though wounded, was not disabled. Another took the instrument and used it with more effect, when the ox gave a desperate kick at the operator, and snapping the tendon fell on his haunches. A third then drew a sharp knife across his throat; blood copiously followed, and with a deep bellow, expressive of rage and agony, he yielded up his life. Immediately the people set about skinning the beast, and preparing a part of him for dinner. The former operation was conducted in a workman-like manner, and the skin as it was taken off being carefully stretched upon the ground, preserved the flesh from blood or dirt. During this process fires had been kindled, and had burned down to clear embers. Slices of flesh were then cut off from the ribs as the choicest morsels for the master and his guests, and roasted at a fire apart; the attendants helped themselves as they pleased, and cooked their portions after their own modes."

Monte Video, a place which has been of much importance in Brazilian history, takes its name from a mountain, the appearance of which Mr. Luccock thus describes. "It stands close to the water unsupported by buttresses, unattached to any ridge; and is of a blackish green hue, of a formal conical shape, and its towering head is crowned with a small building and a signal staff. It presents itself as the firm guardian of the mighty Plata, and deserves to be ac-

counted one of the finest of military stations. If the water said to spring upon it be sufficiently abundant, possibly it may become what it seems fitted to be, one of the pivots on which the commerce of the world shall hereafter turn.

“The town is tolerably well built and walled all round, and stands on a gentle elevation at the extremity of a small peninsula.

“There are but few capital buildings. The town in general consists of houses of one story, paved with bricks. In the square is a cathedral, very handsome, but awkwardly situated; opposite is an edifice which is divided into a town-house or *cabildo*, and a prison. The streets having no pavement are always either loaded with mud or clouded with dust, as the weather happens to be dry or wet. In the season of draught the want of conduits for water is a serious inconvenience, the well which principally supplies the town being two miles distant.

Provisions here are cheap and in great abundance. Beef in particular is very plentiful, and though rarely fat or fine makes excellent soup. The pork is not eatable. Such is the profusion of flesh meat, that the vicinity for two miles round, and even the streets of the town itself, present filthy spectacles of bones and raw flesh at every step, which feed immense flocks of sea-gulls, and in summer breed myriads of flies to the great annoyance of the inhabitants, who are obliged at table to have a servant or two continually employed in fanning the dishes with feathers to keep

away these troublesome intruders. The inhabitants, particularly the creoles, are humane and well disposed when not actuated by political or religious prejudices. The ladies are generally affable and polite, extremely fond of dress, and very neat and cleanly in their persons. They adopt the English costume at home, but go abroad usually in black, and always covered with a large veil or mantle. At mass they invariably appear in black silk, with deep fringes. They delight in conversation, for which their vivacity eminently qualifies them, and they are very courteous to strangers.

“The climate of Monte Video is humid. The weather in the winter months (June, July, and August) is at times boisterous, and the air at that season is keen and piercing. In summer the severity of the atmosphere is frequently interrupted by tremendous thunder storms, preceded by dreadful lightning, which often damages the shipping, and followed by heavy rain, which sometimes destroys the harvest. The heat is troublesome, and particularly so to strangers from the swarms of mosquitoes which infest every apartment.”

During the civil war which commenced in 1810 between Buenos Ayres and this place Monte Video experienced all the horrors of a protracted siege, and when that was raised suffered the still more dreadful misfortune of falling into the hands of the rebel chief Artigas, who with his gauchos or banditti, plundered and devastated the whole country. The following

account of this extraordinary brigand was given to an English traveller by General Carrera in 1818, who had recently visited him. He painted him as a kind of half savage, possessing a strong natural mind, taciturn, but shrewd when he chose to speak. He wore no uniform nor any mark of distinction, and took up his abode in a cart or waggon, caring little for the refinement or comforts of civilized life, to which in fact he had never been much accustomed. His life had been passed in the plains, for he had an aversion to living amid the restraints of polished society. His residence then was at a small village on the Rio Negro, called Purification, consisting of a few huts constructed of mud or ox hides; but his seat of government often shifted its place. He lived on the same fare as the gauchos around him, being in fact no more than a gaucho himself. He had about him a small body of men, who are considered as regular soldiers; but his chief force consists of the herdsmen of the plains: its number, therefore, is extremely fluctuating, as it cannot be long together. His followers are extremely attached to him. His fame and superior intellect command their respect, and at the same time he indulges them in a kind of familiarity which wins their affections. A few simple words, liberty, country, tyrants, &c. to which each one attaches his own meaning, serve as the ostensible bond of their union, which in reality arises from their predisposition to an unrestrained roving life. His authority is perfectly absolute and without

the slightest control. He sentences to death and orders to execution with as little formality as a dey of Algiers. He is under the guidance of an apostate priest of the name of Monterosa, who acts as his secretary, and writes his proclamations and letters; for although Artigas has not a bad head he is by no means good at inditing.

The city of Assumption, the capital of the province of Parana, is situated at the margin of the river Paraguay. It is an irregularly built place, the houses for the most part constructed of earth. There are several convents of the orders of the Dominicans, Franciscans, Benedictines, &c. and one hospital; and though surrounded by a fertile and populous district, they produce no commodities for trade, but such as can be purchased to greater advantage by Europeans at Buenos Ayres, and other ports.

Minas Geraes, one of the most important provinces in Brazil on account of its mineral riches, is separated from Rio and St. Paulo on the south by a chain of mountains called the Serra Mantigueira. On the north it is divided from Bahia and Pernambuco, by the rivers Verde and Carynhenha, and on the east it is bounded by part of Bahia, Porto Seguro, and Espiritu Santo, and on the west by Goyaz. The population is computed at upwards of 600,000 souls, of which a fourth part are slaves, the chief number of whom are employed in the mines.

This province produces not only gold, but also silver, platina, copper, iron, lead, mercury, antimony, bismuth, fossil-coal, diamonds, emeralds, rubies,

topazes, sapphires, chrysolites, and nearly all the precious stones, also cotton, sugar, coffee, tobacco, wheat, maize, mandioe, indigo, vanilla, Jesuit's bark, and numerous other drugs and gums. The capital of Minas Geraes is Villa Rica, the first view of which Mr. Luccock describes as very picturesque and attractive. He observes, "It looks like a number of well-built white villages, perched on the salient points of the northern hill. On a nearer approach these are discovered to be only the churches and public buildings, and that the dwelling-houses lie in the hollows between them. The houses are built of stone, two stories high and tiled; the greater part are whitewashed, indicating the prevalence of lime in the neighbourhood. Of 2000 houses, which the place contains, one-fifth it is supposed may be good ones, the rest are slightly built. The public fountains, fourteen in number, are scattered through the town; they are in general noble structures, and are supplied with abundance of pure water." The governor's palace commands a fine view of the whole town, and the public buildings, particularly the group formed by the town house, the theatre, and the prison, are not destitute of splendour. There are ten churches, some of which are richly ornamented and contain many images. One of the most distinguished is built entirely without windows, and the effect on entering it, illuminated as it is by lamps alone, while all without is glaring with the beams of an almost vertical sun, is described as most striking and singular.

“The arrangement, furniture, and business of the theatre,” observes Mr. Luccock, “do not correspond with its external appearance. It stands on uneven ground, and is entered from behind, the lobby and boxes being on a level with the entrance. To the latter there was no admittance for a stranger of another nation; I descended therefore to the pit, and shall not easily forget the impression made upon my mind when, looking down a long dark narrow staircase, I beheld the glare below: it seemed

‘————— a fiery gulf,  
A dismal situation, waste and wild,  
A dungeon horrible on all sides round,  
As one great furnace flamed.’

“When arrived at the bottom I found a small house decently painted, and the pit full of very shabby ill-looking people, many of them wearing *capotas*, an habiliment which is the favourite dress of thieves and murderers; and on that account, as well as on others, disgusting to one completely initiated into a knowledge of Brazilian manners. The assemblage around me was entirely unrelieved by the presence of women, for into that part of the house none of that sex are admitted. The men, notwithstanding their forbidding appearance, were civil, readily gave way, and furnished me with a comfortable seat. On the stage was seated a female, not on the floor and cross-legged as is customary, but in an European chair, and sewing after our mode, while a stiff figure of a man with his

eyes fixed on the ceiling, and his arms glued to his sides, was addressing another female in measured and unmeaning tones, to which she replied with equal apathy and statue like indifference. It was not possible to exhibit a more uninteresting scene; and other organs of sense being offended, besides the eyes and ears, I left my station, and endeavoured again to obtain admission into one of the passages behind them; but it could not be, and I quitted the house. This circumstance was remembered to my disadvantage, and indeed ruined my character in Villa Rica as a man of taste."

The inhabitants of Villa Rica are represented as farther advanced in industrious pursuits than most of their countrymen. Mr. Luccock says, "They spin and weave wool, worsted, and cotton; but their manufactories are purely domestic, their implements and modes of using them of the oldest and most unimproved description. Perhaps, when the rage for mining is over, this district may become more wealthy from commercial establishments, of which these are the embryo, than from all the gold which it has ever collected. This however will be thought by some an extravagant estimate of the value of manufactures, when it is known that in little more than a hundred years, according to the entries at the smelting-house of Villa Rica, this place has sent into circulation more than two millions of pounds troy-weight of gold. When to this is added what has been issued from other places, may it not naturally be asked, 'Where is it now?'"

Eight miles from Villa Rica stands the episcopal city of Marianna, which contains about five hundred houses, and consists principally of two well paved streets, and a large *plaza* or square. The place has a clean and pleasant look, the houses being all whitened and interspersed with gardens, exhibiting a luxuriant display of fruit and flowers. Beyond the city extend fine green meadows, through which the river Do Carmo runs like a vein of silver, and around is a circle of mountains enclosing and protecting the whole.

The other principal town of the province is St. Joao del Rey, usually called St. John, which is described as very pleasantly and romantically situated. The inhabitants amount to about 6000, who carry on a very brisk trade, particularly with the capital, to which it sends bacon, cheese, cottons, woollen, hats, horned cattle, mules, and gold bars; and bringing back in return European goods, such as handkerchiefs, calicoes, lace, iron-ware, wine, porter and liquors. The churches are the best and almost the only specimens of architectural taste. The government house is a large substantial building, and in the centre of a large square stands the pillar of public execution, surmounted by a figure of Minerva, holding in her right hand a drawn and lifted sabre.

“The jail is situated in the principal street, a large and strong building, ugly and comfortless as perhaps it ought to be, dirty and disgusting as might be expected from the habits and manners of the people. Its inmates are numerous, always visible through the

broad unglazed and grated windows, and perpetually begging. The charges against them are mostly capital, and amongst them none so common as assassination.

The misericordia, or house of mercy, is a very excellent establishment, which, by the exertions of the governor, has been rescued from neglect and embarrassment, and placed on a very respectable footing; and being supported by voluntary contributions, speaks well for the general character of the town. There is a great want of education among the inhabitants, and the lower classes are consequently generally idle and profligate. The Mineiros, as the inhabitants of this province are called, are persons generally slender, narrow breast, long neck, oblong face, lively black eyes and black hair. He has naturally a noble pride, and is sometimes very delicate, obliging and sensible in his outward behaviour. He is very temperate, and seems particularly to be fond of a romantic way of life. The general costume is a short jacket of cotton or velveteen, a white waistcoat with gold buttons, the small clothes of velvet or velveteen, long boots of undyed leather, fastened above the knees, with buckles, and a woollen hat with a broad brim, which serves as a parasol. The sword, the musket, and the umbrella are his inseparable companions, when the mineiro goes from home. Their journeys, however short, are never made but on mules. Their stirrups are made of silver, and the handle of the great knife which sticks in the boot below the knee is of the same metal. In these excursions the women are

always carried in litters, either by mules or negroes, or dressed in a long blue pelisse and round hat, sitting in a kind of arm chair fastened on the back of a mule. Their dress, except the head which is usually only protected by a parasol, is in the French fashion, and the borders of their white robes are frequently ornamented with printed or embroidered flowers or gallant verses. Provisions are cheap at St. Joao, and there is great abundance of fruit and flowers.

Tejuco is an irregularly built town, standing in a sterile district and destitute of every appearance of industry or exertion on the part of its inhabitants. It may, however, be considered as a flourishing town on account of the circulation of property occasioned by the diamond-works. The sum paid by government annually for the hire of negroes, salaries of officers and various necessaries for these works, does not amount to less than £35,000. and this, added to the demands of the inhabitants of the town and its vicinity, occasions a considerable trade. The shops are stocked with English cottons, baizes, cloths and other manufactured goods, also hams, cheese, butter, porter and other articles of consumption. In the evening parties the company all dress after the English mode, and in dresses of English manufacture, straw hats, cotton prints, artificial flowers, jewellery, &c. In these parties the gentlemen engage at whist, and the ladies take tea and play round games. They frequently form tea parties. Dancing is a favourite amusement, and they all appear much pleased and

animated with the English country dance. The ladies in general have a taste for music, and touch the guitar with great spirit and elegance. The diamond pruta, or tribunal, in whom the sole management of the mines is vested, reside in this town, and upwards of 6000 negroes and 200 white superintendants are employed in what is called the diamond-ground, which extends about sixteen leagues from north to south, and about eight from east to west.

Tocaya is the principal place in Minas Novas, and in the numerous rivulets in that neighbourhood are found the beautiful white topazes, commonly called here Minas Novas aqua Morinas. Blue topazes and chrysoberyls are also found, the latter of which are highly valued by the Brazilians, and when well polished are of singular beauty and brilliancy. Little is known of this or several other districts, which may be said to be a country in reserve; the riches of which are estimated to be inexhaustible. In the province of Matto Grosso, the districts of Cuyaba and Matto Grosso alone have been colonized. The latter contains the capital Villa Boa (the good town) which is situated on the banks of the river Guapore; but the most flourishing town is Villa Real de Cuyaba, the seat of the provincial government. It stands near a small river, and contained in 1809 a population of more than 30,000 persons. The province of Espirito Santo remains almost in the same state as when it first became known to Europeans, and part of it is still occupied by the savage Botocadoes, an Indian

nation whose cruelties have rendered them always the dread of the few settlers who reside in their neighbourhood.

The town of Nossa Senhora do Victoria is a very neat place with considerable buildings, constructed in the old Portuguese style with balconies of wooden lattices, paved streets, a large town-hall, and the governor's house, formerly the Jesuit's convent. There are besides several convents, a church, four chapels, and a hospital. There is a considerable coasting trade carried on, and frigates can sail close up to the town. Several forts protect the entrance of the fine river Espirito Santo, whose broad surface is agreeably broken by several verdant islands, and the eye as it follows its course up the country every where finds an agreeable point of repose in lofty, verdant and well-covered mountains.

Caravellas, seated on the banks of the river of the same name, is the principal town of Porto Seguro. The port of which province, and from whence it takes its name, is said to be the part of the coast on which Cabral the discoverer of Brazil first landed. Mr. Lindley observes, that the river Caravellas, or of caravels (an ancient three-masted vessel) has a formidable and dangerous bar that will admit vessels of twelve feet only, but when over the bar they have ten fathom water. The river is two miles broad and proportionably deep, and for six miles that it ascends to the town its banks are beautifully interspersed with plantations. The town is bustling and populous; the

buildings are somewhat superior to those of Porto Seguro, but the church has a mean and most miserable appearance.

The Botocudoes, the most ferocious and dreaded tribe of the aboriginal Indians of Brazil, are generally supposed to be the remains of the Aymores, who in 1758 suddenly appeared in great strength, and made much havoc among the European settlers, until they were driven back by the help of the Coroado Indians. The name Botocudo was given them by the Portuguese in consequence of the plugs of wood which they wear in their under lip and their ears. The word botogue signifies, in the Portuguese language, the bung of a barrel. The savages themselves call the lip plug *guimato*, that of the ears *houma*.

In their native woods the Botocudoes go entirely naked, and their hair is cropped close, except a round tuft on the crown of the head, which distinguishes them from all other Indian nations. The men are generally of the middle size, strong, muscular and well made, yet in general slender. Their superior muscular strength enables them to go very swiftly both up and down hill in the hottest weather. They penetrate the thickest and most entangled forests, and they wade or swim through every river if it be not too rapid perfectly naked. Therefore, not incommoded by clothing, never getting into perspiration, carrying only their bow and arrows in their hand, they stoop with facility; and with their hardened skin, which fears neither thorns or other injury,

they creep through the smallest gap in the bushes, and can thus pass over a great extent of ground in a day. Their colour is a reddish brown, more or less clear, and sometimes varying to yellow. They have strong jet-black shining hair, a few only are seen with strong beards, but the greater part have only a circle of thin-sown hair round the mouth. The horrible mutilation of the countenance by the introduction of the *botogue* is generally performed at the age of seven or eight years, but sometimes earlier. For this purpose the lobes of the ears and the lower lip are stretched; the holes are then made with a sharp-pointed stick or skewer, and very small pieces of wood are at first inserted, which afterwards give place to larger and larger till the desired elongation is perfected. The wood used is that of the *barrigudo* or wool-tree, which is lighter than cork, and when carefully dried at the fire becomes very white. Extremely light, however, as these plugs are, they weigh down the lip in old persons; in younger ones they give it a horizontal direction, or a little raised, the lip itself appearing only like a thin ring encircling the *botogue*. These plugs may be removed at pleasure, the lip then falls and shews the lower teeth through the hole. The constant pressure and friction of the *botogue*, however, soon displaces the teeth of the lower jaw, and between twenty and thirty years of age the *Botocudo* has frequently none to shew. Their national ornament is moreover extremely troublesome at meals, and renders the operation of eating a spectacle not a little disgusting.

The other ornaments worn by the Botocudoes are necklaces formed of hard berries, or the teeth of animals, but are principally confined to the females. The chiefs wear diadems or bunches of coloured feathers, and they sometimes paint the whole of their bodies black and their faces red. Every Botocudo wears round his neck, attached to a cord, his most valuable possession, his knife. They differ from most of the South American tribes, in not sleeping in nets or hammocks, but on the ground, the bark of trees supplying them with a rude bed. In other respects their huts and utensils resemble those of the other tribes. They have no canoes or boats, nor any notion of navigation, and can only pass a river by swimming.

Though undoubted cannibals, and the most ferocious of the Indian race, Prince Maximilian, who studied their character with great interest and curiosity in his excursions up the river Belmonte, where they were upon amicable terms with the white settlers, says that they are by no means the most degraded in a moral respect of the Brazilian tribes. The women are fond of their children; and the crime of infanticide ascribed to other tribes is unknown among them. Nor are they destitute of compassion for orphans or the aged. "At the quartel dos Arcos a youth of this tribe has been seen conducting his old blind father with the most careful attention. One of their chiefs displayed very lively emotions of joy at the return of a son of eighteen years, who had resided for some time among the Portuguese; he

pressed him to his bosom and even shed tears." Prince Maximilian likewise describes, as a very interesting scene, the reception which the Botocudoes of the quartel gave to their countrymen and relatives who had been with the *ouvidor* to Rio. "As they came in successively, they were welcomed with the greatest cordiality. Old Captain June, a Botocudo chief, sang a joyful song, if singing it might be called, and some even affirmed that they saw him shed tears of joy."

Their favourite food is said to be the different species of ape, and those who were disposed to be sceptical as to their cannibalism were inclined to think that the early voyagers, who reported them to be anthropophagi, were misled by the resemblance of this food to the human form. The existence of the practice, however, is too firmly established, by those who have had the best opportunities for observation, to admit a doubt. Prince Maximilian observes, "When we questioned the Botocudoes of Belmonte respecting this horrible usage, they always answered that it did not prevail among them; but they owned that many of their countrymen still practised it. All my doubts, however, on this subject were removed by Queek, the young Botocudo whom I brought with me. He had for a long time hesitated to confess the truth; but he assented at last, when I told him that I knew his horde at Belmonte had for a long time relinquished the usage. He then related an instance in which a Botocudo chieftain, having captured a

Patacho (an Indian of another nation) the whole horde had feasted on the prisoner; and he also mentioned another well known Botocudo, who had killed one of that tribe and eaten him. His narrative," observes the Prince, "may be the more safely relied on, inasmuch as it was with difficulty extorted from him." It appears, however, that this inhuman and revolting practice is getting into disuse, and is already considered as disgraceful by all those tribes who have made any approaches to civilization.

The religious ideas of such a tribe must of course be very gross and imperfectly known. It appears, however, that they believe in malignant demons, great and small, who are distinguished as Jantchong, Gipakiou, and Jantchong Coudgi. Of these they are particularly afraid when obliged to pass the nights in their great forests, which they seldom do except in large companies. Like the greater part of mankind, they have an imperfect tradition of a general deluge. They hold the moon in great veneration, attributing all the chief phenomena in nature, thunder, lightning, &c. to her influence. When a Botocudo dies the hands of the corpse are tied, he is laid at full length and then interred, either in his hut or very near it, and the spot from that time is entirely abandoned, except that for some time a fire is kept burning at each corner of the grave to drive away the evil spirits. This is the only indication which can be discovered of their belief in a future state.

We now proceed to Bahia, the bay of which has

been justly pronounced "the finest harbour in the known world." "Perhaps," observes Mr. Southey, "the whole world does not contain a livelier or more splendid scene than this beautiful bay, spotted with islands swarming with vessels of all sizes from the smallest canoe to the largest merchantman, and echoing to the sounds of business and festivity."

In the year 1816, 519 merchant vessels entered the bay and 481 left it. It is said that 800 launches and smacks of different sizes arrive daily at the capital, and this statement will not appear exaggerated if it be remembered that the people subsist chiefly on vegetables, and that the city receives by far the greater part of its supplies by water. More sugar is said to be shipped from Bahia than from all the other ports of Brazil. The coffee is not considered so good as that of Rio. The market is well supplied with all the tropical fruits, and the bananas are esteemed the best in South America.

The city of Bahia, properly St. Salvador, is the largest and most flourishing in Brazil, with the exception of Rio de Janeiro. Including its suburbs it extends from north to south more than four miles, and its population is estimated at above a hundred thousand, more than two-thirds of whom are mulattoes and negroes. The city is erected on the summit of a high ridgy hill, with the exception of a single street, which runs parallel to the beach. On the summit of the hill, proudly rising over the whole city, stand the college and archiepiscopal palace, which are both

spacious buildings. The cathedral is very large, but falling into ruin, as indeed are most of the ancient buildings of the city, owing to the slightness of the materials with which they were constructed. By far the most elegant structure in the city is the church, which formerly belonged to the Jesuits, which is built entirely of marble, imported for that purpose from Europe at an immense expense. The interior is loaded with ornaments, gildings, paintings, and images in profusion. The rails of the grand altar are of cast brass, and the whole of the wood work is inlaid with tortoise shell. The college and monastery adjoining have been converted into an hospital and the valuable library, in which are many important manuscripts of the ex-jesuits relative to the interior of the country (into which the fathers had penetrated much farther than any other individuals) but they are all huddled together in a room in such a state as to be rendered nearly useless. The church and monastery of the Franciscans are very spacious, and there is a separate foundation for such of the brothers of the latter order as choose to retire entirely from the world. This building is remarkable for its neat cemetery, consisting of two rows of small arched vaults of three tiers deep, each vault being intended to contain a coffin, which being deposited the end of the vault is then closed up. The vaults are numbered and whitewashed, and the arches relieved with neat colouring; a broad aisle, paved with black and white marble, leads between them, and at each end is a

drapery figure of religion. The whole is kept remarkably clean, and well ventilated by windows near the roof which open to the garden, while the spreading shade of the banana excludes the sun's rays and casts a solemn light over this sadly pleasing abode of death.

The churches, chapels, and monasteries are very numerous in the city; but all present the excess of bad taste and superstition in their appearance and ornaments. Two of the former stand near the bar in such striking situations as to form excellent sea marks. There are two principal squares, in one of which is the governor's house, the mint and public offices, the hall of the senate, and the prison. The latter is an extensive building, of which the lower divisions are exceedingly strong and secure, the windows having two sets of bars about eighteen inches from each other of heavy circular iron. These dungeons are entered from a grated room above by trap-doors. In the centre of the first story is a well secured hall, out of which open a number of dark cells (*secretos*) about six feet square, that have strong close doors, but no windows, and are provided each with a heavy chain fixed to a ring in the wall. These cells are for inquisition and state criminals. The prison seldom contains less than two hundred persons, the greater part confined for offences disgraceful to society. The rest are runaway negroes or state victims, too frequently placed there on the most trifling pretences.

Mrs. Graham, who visited Bahia in 1821, describes it as altogether disgustingly dirty. "Having landed at the arsenal or dock-yard," she observes, "the street into which we proceeded through the arsenal gate forms at this place the breadth of the whole lower town of Bahia, and is without exception the filthiest place I ever was in. It is extremely narrow, yet all the working artificers bring their benches and tools into the street. In the insterstices between them along the walls, are ranged fruit sellers, venders of sausages, fried fish, black puddings, oil and sugar, cakes, negroes platting hats, or mats, *caderas* (a kind of sedan chair) with their bearers, dogs, pigs and poultry, without partition or distinction; and as the gutter runs in the middle of the street, every thing is thrown there from the stalls as well as from the windows, and there the animals live and feed. In this street, called the Praya, are the warehouses and country houses of the merchants, both natives and foreign.

The following description of the state of society in Bahia is from the same writer:—

"In the first place," she says, "the houses for the most part are disgustingly dirty. The lower story usually consists of cells for the slaves, stabling, &c. the staircases are narrow and dark, and at more than one house we were obliged to wait in a passage, while the servants ran to open the doors and windows of the sitting rooms, and to call their mistresses who were enjoying their undress in their own apartment.

"When they appeared I could scarcely believe that

one half were gentlewomen. As they wear neither stay nor boddice, the figure becomes almost indecently slovenly, after early youth; and this is the more disgusting as they are very thinly clad, wear no neck handkerchiefs, and scarcely any sleeves. Then in this hot climate it is unpleasant to see dark cottons and stuffs, without any white linen near the skin, hair black, ill combed and dishevelled, or knotted unbecomingly, or still worse *en papillote*, and the whole person bearing an unwashed appearance. When at any of the houses the bustle of opening the cobwebbed windows and assembling the family was over, in two or three instances the servants had to remove the dishes of sugar, mandioe, and other provisions which had been left in the best room to dry. There is usually a sofa at each end of the room, and to the right and left a long file of chairs, which look as if they could never be moved out of their places. Between the two sets of seats is a space which I am told is often used for dancing, and in every house I saw either a guitar or piano, and generally both. Prints and pictures, the latter the worst daubs I ever saw, decorate the halls pretty generally, and there are besides crucifixes and other things of that kind. Some houses, however, are more neatly arranged. One belonging, I think, to a captain in the navy was papered, the floors laid with mat, and the tables covered with pretty porcelain, Italian and French. The lady too was neatly dressed in a French wrapper. Another house, belonging to one of the judges, was

clean and of more stately appearance than the rest, though the inhabitant was not richer or of higher rank. Glass chandeliers were suspended from the roof, and handsome mirrors were intermixed with the prints and pictures. A good deal of handsome china was displayed round the room, but the jars as well as the chairs and tables seemed to form an inseparable part of the walls."

The gentlemen dress as in Lisbon, with an excess of embroidery and spangles on their waistcoats and lace on their linen; their shoe and knee buckles often of solid gold. But at home these grand clothes are laid aside for a gown or a thin jacket, or merely a shirt and drawers. The usual dress of the ladies is a single petticoat over a chemise; the latter generally of the thinnest muslin, much worked and ornamented, and so full at the bosom as to drop off the shoulders at the smallest motion. "This violation of feminine delicacy," observes Mr. Lindley "appears the more disgusting as the complexion of the Brazilians is in general very indifferent, approaching to an obscure tawny colour. Stockings are rarely used, and during the rainy season, which is to them cold, they shuffle about in slippers dressed in a thick blue and white wrapper, or a woollen great coat faced with shag. When attending mass a deep black silk mantle worn over the head conceals the transparent costume beneath.

"The police of Bahia is in a most wretched state. The use of the dagger is so frequent that the secret

murders generally average two hundred yearly, between the upper and lower towns. To this evil the darkness and steepness of the streets mainly contribute."

Mr. Lindley observes, "that Bahia at the time of his residence there contained not a single inn. Coffee houses and eating houses abounded in every street, but they were inconceivably dirty, and the cooking so horrible that a St. Giles's cellar is far preferable. Even the middle classes were not habituated to the use of knives and forks, but rolled the meat vegetables and mandioc meal into a ball in the palm of their hands after the Moorish manner."

Religious festivals are the chief sources of pleasure to the inhabitants of Bahia, and during the holy week they are accompanied with extraordinary grand ceremonies. The streets are swept and strewed with white sand and flowers, the windows are all illuminated, and the processions, lighted with a great number of tapers, and accompanied with full bands of music, move forward in great state to the different churches. It is customary for the European merchants to have music at their arrival, on their first taking cargo, and at their departure. The musicians are all negroes who are trained regularly by the barber surgeons of the city who have been from time immemorial itinerant musicians. Funerals are conducted with great pomp and solemnity, and always take place by torch light, and on this and every religious solemnity music forms a very principal part of the ceremony.

The environs of Bahia are very beautiful, and the climate from being constantly refreshed by the land and sea breezes is very healthful. The other principal towns of the province are Cachoeiro, Maraguaype, St. Amaro, Jaguaripe and Jacobina.

The province of Pernambuco, which is separated from Bahia on the south by the river St. Francisco, is considered as the most flourishing part of Brazil, containing more ports than any other province, and its capital, Recife, is only inferior in importance to Rio and Bahia. The city of Olinda and the town of St. Antonio de Recife are situated at only a league's distance from each other. The former stands on a hill, and its appearance from the sea is described as most delightful; its white churches and convents on the top and sides of the hill, and the gardens and trees interspersed among the houses, excite expectations of great beauty.

Mrs. Graham, however, describes the city as in a melancholy state of ruin, at the time of her visit. "All the richer inhabitants," she observes, "have long settled in the lower town (Recife). The revenues of the bishopric being now claimed by the crown and the monasteries for the most part suppressed, even the factitious splendour caused by the ecclesiastical courts and inhabitants is no more. The very college where the youth used to receive some sort of education is nearly ruined, and there is scarcely a house of any size standing." Olinda is placed on a few small hills, whose sides are in some directions broken down

so as to present the most abrupt and picturesque rock scenery. These are embosomed in dark woods that seem coeval with the land itself. Tufts of slender palms with here and there the broad head of an ancient mango, or the gigantic arms of the wide-spreading silk cotton-tree rise from among the rest in the near ground and break the line of forest. Amidst these the convents, the cathedrals, the bishop's palace and the churches, of noble, though not elegant architecture, are placed in stations, which a Claude or a Poussin might have chosen for them. Some stand on the steep sides of rocks, and some on lawns that slope gently to the sea-shore. Their colour is grey or pale yellow with reddish tiles, except here and there, where a dome is ornamented with porcelain tiles of white and blue.

Mr. Koster, who visited this place in 1810, thus describes it. "A narrow long neck of sand stretches from the foot of the hill on which Olinda is situated to the southward. The southern extremity of this expands and forms the site of that part of the town, particularly called Recife, as being within the reef. There is another sand bank also of considerable extent on which has been built the second division called St. Antonio, connected with the former by a bridge. The third division of the town, which is called Boa Vista stands on the mainland to the southward of the other two, and is likewise joined to them by a bridge. The *recife* or reef of rocks runs in front of these sand-banks and receives upon it the principal

force of the sea, which at the flow of the tide rushes over it; but is much checked by it, and strikes the quays and buildings of the town with diminished strength. The greatest part of the extent of sand between Olinda and the town which remains uncovered is open to the sea, and the surf there is very violent. Buildings have only been erected within the protection of the reef. The tide enters between the bridges and encircles the middle compartment. On the land side there is a considerable expanse of water, having much the appearance of a lake, which becomes narrower as it comes nearer to Olinda, and reaches to the very streets of that place, thus facilitating the communication between the towns. The view from the houses that look on to these waters is very extensive, and very beautiful. The opposite banks are covered with whitewashed cottages, varied by small open spaces and lofty cocoa-trees.

“The first division of the town is composed of brick houses of three, four, and even five stories in height. Most of the streets are narrow, and some of the older houses in the minor streets are only one story in height, and many of them consist only of the ground floor. In the square are the custom house, in one corner, a long low and shabby building, the sugar-inspection house, a large church, a coffee house, in which the merchants assemble to transact their commercial affairs, and some dwelling houses. There are two churches in use, one of which is over the stone archway, leading from the town to Olinda, at which a lieutenant's guard is stationed. Near to this gate-

way is a small fort close to the water-side, which commands it. To the northward is the residence of the port admiral, with the government timber yards attached to it; these are small, and the work going on in them is very trifling. The cotton market warehouses and presses are also in this part of the town."

St. Antonio, or the middle town, is composed chiefly of large houses and broad streets; but the houses are too lofty for their breadth, and the ground floors are appropriated to shops, warehouses, stables, and other purposes of a like nature. The shops are without windows, and the only light they have is admitted from the door. There exists as yet very little distinction of trades; thus all descriptions of manufactured goods are sold by the same person.

Here are the governor's palace, which was in former times the Jesuit's college, the treasury, the town hall and prison, the barracks, the Franciscan, Carmelite and Penha convents, and several churches, the interiors of which are very handsomely ornamented, but very little regularity has been preserved in the architecture of the buildings themselves. There are also several squares, and this, which is the principal division of the town, has to a certain degree, a gay and lively appearance.

The principal street of Boa Vista, which was formerly a piece of ground overflowed at high water, is broad and handsome. The rest of this third division consists chiefly of small houses. Neither this part of the town or St. Antonio are paved.

Some few of the windows of the houses are glazed and have iron balconies ; but the major part are without glass, and of these the balconies are enclosed with lattice work ; and no females are to be seen except the negress slaves, which gives a very sombre look to the streets. The Portuguese, the Brazilian, and even the mulatto women of the middling ranks of life, do not move out of doors in the day-time. They hear mass at the churches before day-light, and do not again stir out except in sedan-chairs or in the evening, when sometimes a whole family sally forth to take a walk.

According to the latest computation, the population including Olinda, amounted to 70,000, of whom two-thirds are mulattoes or negroes. Many of the former have amassed considerable fortunes. The negroes, however, seldom or ever become rich. "A free negro," says Mrs. Graham, "when his shop or his garden has repaid his care by clothing him and his wife in a handsome black dress, with necklace and armlets for the lady, and shoe and knee-buckles of gold to set off his own silk-stockings, seldom toils much more than for his daily bread.

"Many of all colours when they can afford to purchase a negro, sit down exempt from farther care, and make the negroes work or beg for them ; so as they eat their bread in quiet they care little how it is obtained."

That most revolting traffic, the slave-trade, was at the time of Mrs. Graham's visit to Pernambuco openly carried on its capital. "We had hardly gone

fifty paces into Recife," she says, "when we were absolutely sickened by the sight of a slave-market. It was thinly stocked, owing to the circumstances of the town, which occasioned most of the owners of new slaves to keep them close shut up in the depot. Yet about fifty young creatures, boys and girls, with all the appearance of disease and famine, consequent upon scanty food and long confinement in unwholesome places, were sitting and lying about among the filthiest animals in the street. In one depot I saw an infant of two years' old for sale. Provisions were so scarce that no bit of animal food ever seasoned the paste of maudioe flour, which is the sustenance of slaves, and even of this these poor children, by their projecting bones and hollow cheeks, shewed that they seldom got a sufficiency. Money also was so scarce that a purchaser was not easily found, and one pang more was added to slavery—the unavailing wish of finding a master." On the sand bank between Olinda and Recife, Mrs. Graham inadvertently entered a place of burial. "The dogs," she says "had already begun their work of abomination. I saw one drag the arm of a negro from beneath the few inches of sand which his master had caused to be thrown over his remains. It is on this beach that the measure of the insults dealt to the poor negroes is filled up. When a negro dies his fellow slaves lay him on a plank and carry him to the beach, where, beneath high water mark, they hoe a little sand over him. But to the new negro even this mark of humanity is denied,

He is tied to a pole, carried out in the evening and dropped upon the beach where it is possible the surf may bear him away."

Not much less offensive to the feelings of humanity is the sight of the criminals who perform all the menial offices of the palace, the barracks, the prison and other public buildings. These go about chained in couples, and every couple followed by a soldier with a bayonet to enforce obedience. A great number of male criminals are transported to a small island off the coast of Rio Grande del Norte. "No females," says Mr. Koster, "are permitted to visit this island. The vessel employed between it and Recife visits it twice a year and carries provision, clothing and other articles to the miserable beings who are compelled to remain there, and the troops employed to guard them. I have conversed with persons who have resided there," he continues, "and the accounts I have heard of the enormities committed there are most horrible. Crimes punished capitally or severely in civilized states, or which are at least held in general abhorrence, are here practised, talked of, and publicly acknowledged without shame and without remorse.

Seven leagues from Recife is a town called Igua-rassu, which formerly enjoyed considerable trade and prosperity, but is now so deserted that the grass grows in the streets. At fifteen leagues distance is Goaino, a large and thriving town, from which great quantities of cotton are exported.

The commerce with the interior is very consider-

able, and there is a large cattle-fair every week. "These market-days," says Mr. Koster, "seldom pass over without several murders being committed; but the markets of Nazareth or Lagoa d'Anta and Pau do Alho, both places of considerable trade, and within thirty miles of the capital, are those which are particularly famed for the disturbances that usually take place on those occasions. These became so considerable at one time that the governor found it necessary to issue an order for a patrol to keep the peace on market days.

The island of Itamaraca, which is situated about eight leagues to the northward of Recife, is probably the most populous part of the province of Pernambuco. There are several sugar mills upon it, and the salt works which are formed upon the sands which are overflowed at high-water, are a considerable source of wealth to the inhabitants. The shores of the island are thickly planted with cocoa-trees, under the shade of which are to be seen numerous straw-roofed cottages of fishermen, and a great many respectable white-washed dwellings of persons in easy circumstances, who here lead a frugal yet comfortable life. On the south-eastern side is the town called Conception; but the principal settlement is the large village of Pillar which is situated on the eastern side. The pest of Pernambuco, and it may be added in a great degree of Brazil, the great red ant, has fairly driven the planters out, destroying all the crops of mandioc and maize, and sheltering in

the roofs of the huts in such numbers as to oblige the inhabitants to desert them. The hillocks of these tormenting insects are innumerable, and some of them are four feet in height, and ten or twelve in circumference.

O Penedo (the rock), the port of the majestic river St. Francisco, is a busy and flourishing place with handsome substantial stone houses, a church, five hermitages, and a convent. The river here is a mile broad, and the town is sometimes considerably injured when the freshes come down. In one tremendous flood, the water rose twenty feet. "Up to the close of the eighteenth century, Mr. Southey states "that there were no other inhabitants upon the St. Francisco in the upper and middle parts of its long course than a few fishermen, who subsisted upon what they could catch, and carried on a little trade in salt; and scattered vagabonds rather more numerous, who having fled from justice, resorted to these *sertoens* as they were called, and supported themselves by stealing cattle from the fazendas. But now towns and villages are rapidly rising in these districts, and inhabitants are thinly scattered over the interior. The great agents of improvement among these people are the pedlars, who travel about with the calico of the country, earthenware, small kegs of rum, Irish butter, tobacco and snuff, sugar cakes, spurs and bits for horses, and even trinkets of gold and silver. They seldom receive payment in cash; but take hides, cheese, and cattle of all kinds, which they convey to the coast and again exchange for goods.

A curious itinerant trade is likewise carried on by the priests, who having obtained a license from the bishop of Pernambuco, travel through these regions with a small altar, constructed for the purpose, of a size to be placed upon one side of a pack-saddle, having with them all the apparatus for saying mass. A horse conveys the necessary paraphernalia, having a boy to drive it, while the priest rides another; and in this manner these men make from 150*l.* to 200*l.* a year, which in Brazil is a large income. Whenever there is a sufficient number of persons collected who are willing to pay for the mass, the altar is erected and the ceremony performed.

Ridiculous as this appears, without these men all form of worship would be lost, as the inhabitants are so scattered that they could not attend a church more than once or twice a year, and christenings, marriages, and all the forms of civilized society would be totally neglected.

The home dress of the *sertanejos* is merely a shirt and drawers. Abroad, he wears half pantaloons of tanned leather, tied tight round the waist, a tanned goat-skin over the breast, tied with strings, a leathern jacket thrown over one shoulder, a leathern hat very shallow and with a narrow brim, slip-shod slippers of the same rusty-coloured material, and iron spurs fastened on his naked heels. He always carries a sword and knife, and frequently a large pistol. If upon a journey, he usually takes with him his hammock, and perhaps a pair of nankeen trowsers and a change of linen rolled up in a piece of red baize and fastened to

his saddle. In his saddle-bags he carries his farinha and dried meat, a flint and steel, tobacco and a spare pipe. The complexion of a sertanejo is a dark brown. The women's dress at home is only a shift and calico petticoat, the latter sometimes dyed red; they wear no shoes or stockings in the house, but never go out barefooted, and always cover themselves when abroad with a large piece of white cloth which is thrown over the head and shoulders. Children of both sexes usually go naked. There are no wild cattle in the sertoes; but the tame cattle are so numerous that the people eat too much meat in proportion to other food. They eat with it a paste of mandioc flour, but no vegetables, considering herbs as only fit food for horses. They cultivate but few fruits, of which the principal is the water melon. Their skill in the dairy is very confined; they make only cheese, which is very good while it is new, but soon becomes tough. Their household furniture too is of the meanest description; they always sit on the ground and sleep in hammocks instead of beds. The sertanejos are very jealous and suspicious, and their women are seldom seen by strangers; and when they do appear never take any part in conversation, but stand or sit down in the doorway leading to the inner apartments, and listen in silence.

More quarrels are entered into and more murders committed on the score of jealousy than on any other account. Notwithstanding this unfavourable trait in their character they are courageous, sincere, generous,

and hospitable; and, except in religious matters, very tractable and easily persuaded. "Such however is their idea of an Englishman and a heretic," observes Mr. Koster, "that it was on some occasions difficult to make them believe that one who had the figure of a human being could possibly belong to that non-descript race.

At one period there existed in the province of Pernambuco a set of ruffians who were designated valentens or bravoos, the refuse of all castes, whose sole business was to seek quarrels; for which purpose they attended all public meetings, fairs and festivals. "They would take their station at a cross way and compel every passer by to take off their hats or dismount, and the only alternative was to fight. These desperate wretches were always armed with a sword and knife, and an encounter with one of them was much more dangerous than one with a knight with spear and shield as in the days of chivalry, since these ruffians scrupled not to take the basest advantages. They also trained dogs of uncommon fierceness, size and activity, who were obedient to the slightest intimation of the will of their masters, and who to increase their natural ferocity were taught to drink rum at the word of command. These fellows always wore round their necks green beads, which were considered by the ignorant and credulous as a charm which rendered them invulnerable.

"So many of these fellows, however, met with their merited end, that the race towards the end of the last

century became quite extinct." Mr. Koster relates the following anecdote which occurred about forty years ago at a short distance from Jaguaripe:—"A man of large property being much provoked at some outrage committed by a valentoen (who was a white man) had said that whenever he met the man he would horsewhip him. This was repeated to the outlaw, and a short time afterwards they accidentally met in one of the narrow paths in the neighbourhood. The valentoen was well armed with musket, sword, and knife: he requested the gentleman to stop, as he had something to say to him. The outlaw asked him for a pinch of snuff, and then offered his own box, from which a pinch was in like manner taken. He then mentioned the injurious words which had been repeated to him. The unfortunate offender instantly imagined what would follow, and therefore set spurs to his horse; but the road was without any bend for a distance. The valentoen knelt down on one knee and fired with the effect he wished for. He quietly walked on along the same road, telling the whole story of the meeting at the first village through which he passed. This man was at last taken, tried and hanged at Bahia, through the very great exertions of the brother of the person whom he had murdered. He could not be executed at Pernambuco because he was a white man."

The city of Paraiba is the capital of the province the same name. It contains between 2000 and 3000 inhabitants, a mother church, five hermitages or chapels,

three convents, a misericordia, and two fountains. The governor's house was formerly the Jesuit's college. The principal street is well paved and spacious, the houses are mostly one story high, some of them with glazed windows; a few of them are considered as handsome buildings. The province contains only seven towns in the eastern, and two in the western part. Villa du Rainha, commonly called Campinha Grande, stands in an extensive plain 120 miles northeast of the capital, and being the direct road to the sertan is a great thoroughfare. Mamanguape stands on the banks of the river of the same name, and though not dignified with the name of a town is superior to many that bear that title. A short distance from this place is the small hamlet of Cunhahu, memorable as the scene of a dreadful massacre, committed by the Dutch when they invaded the country, as well as for a signal victory gained over them by the Indian chief Cameran. A few leagues to the southward of Cunhahu is a place called Os Marcos (the boundaries) a deep dell inhabited by runaway negroes and criminals. The paths of the dell are so intricate that when a man has once taken up his residence here it is impossible to dislodge him.

Natal, or Cidade dos Reis (the city of the kings) the capital of the province Rio Grande du Norte, is a poor place, very little entitled to the pompous appellation bestowed upon it. There are two settlements, the upper and lower towns, the former of which, from its containing the parish church, the governor's

palace, the town-hall and the prison, is probably entitled to be called the city. The place contains from six to seven hundred persons, and has a square with houses on each side, raised no higher than the ground floor, and three churches. The streets are unpaved, though the sand is very deep. The lower town is built along the banks of the river, and contains about two or three hundred inhabitants, among whom are all the principal men of business of Rio Grande.

A short time previous to Mr. Koster's visit there was not a well-dressed person in Rio Grande. The governor persuaded one family to send to Recife for some English manufactured goods; these being introduced, one would not be undone by another, and in the course of two years the use of them became general, and the ladies, instead of appearing at church in petticoats of printed Lisbon cotton, a thick piece of cloth thrown over their heads, no stockings, and shoes without heels, were handsomely dressed in coloured silks, shoes, stockings, and black lace veils.

The town of Assu is built upon the north-eastern bank of a branch of the river Assu. The houses have only ground-floors, and are in fact nothing but mud-huts, some of them plastered and white-washed, and the floors of earth; so that, in spite of the greatest care, when water is scarce the inhabitants cannot keep themselves clean.

The town of Seara, otherwise called Villa du Forte Assumption, the capital of the province of Seara, is a fortified town, consisting of a square with four

long streets running from it. It contains three churches, the governor's palace, the town-hall, prison, a custom-house and the treasury. The fort, from which the town derives one of its names, is situated on a sand-hill close to the town, and consists of an earth or sand rampart towards the sea, and of stakes driven in towards the land side, On this is mounted four or five pieces of cannon of different sizes; "and I observed," says Mr. Koster, "that they were pointed various ways, and that a gun of the heaviest metal was mounted on the land side. Those which pointed to the sea were not of sufficient calibre to reach a vessel in the usual anchorage-ground. The powder magazine is situated upon another part of the sand-hill in full view of the ocean. There is not much to invite the preference given to this spot; it has no river nor any harbour, and the beach is bad to land upon: the breakers are violent, and the recife or reef of rocks affords very little protection to vessels riding at anchor upon the coast."

The province of Seara has no foreign commerce, nor does it grow any sugar, though it is favourable to the growth of cotton. A considerable trade was formerly carried on in dried or charqued beef; but frequent severe droughts occasioned such mortality among the cattle that it is now entirely given up, though the beef still preserves at Pernambuco the name of *carno de Seara*. In the dreadful droughts which prevailed from the year 1792 to 1796, nearly all the domestic animals died, and many thousands of

the people were obliged to emigrate, while those who remained were condemned to subsist on wild honey, with which the province abounds; but this produced diseases, from which they perished by hundreds.

From June to December no rain falls, but a copious dew falls at night, and the air is then refreshingly cool, a sea breeze setting in regularly at nine o'clock in the evening, and lasting till five the next morning. When the other half of the year passes without rain, which is said to occur almost regularly every tenth year, the consequences are most dreadful to the inhabitants, who are then obliged to desert their towns and villages and emigrate to distant parts.

Some good timber and cabinet wood is found in the province; but the most valuable tree it produces is a species of palm called the carnauba or carnahuba, from which is procured a vegetable wax. The inhabitants build houses of the wood and cover them with the leaves, of which likewise mats, baskets, and hats are made; the cattle feed on these leaves, and even the trunk of the tree in extreme droughts, and the people prepare from the wood, at such times, a flour which they form into paste, bitter indeed and nauseous to a stranger's palate, but capable of supporting life. All the esculent plants of Portugal are cultivated here with success. English potatoes thrive, but the onion degenerates. The vine bears twice or thrice a year; but the grape never comes to perfection. Every breeder of cattle in the interior has his flock of sheep or goats, which are both regularly milked; the wool

of the sheep is said to be of excellent quality, and promises to become an article of considerable importance. The horses are good and hardy, and the cattle now reared beyond the home demand are driven to Pernambuco; but the vampire-bats, the pest of this province, especially in seasons of drought, destroy thousands of the cattle, and have been known to reduce the most opulent graziers to poverty. These hideous creatures, who receive their name from their destroying their victims during the season of sleep and repose by silently sucking their blood, are more destructive than all the wild beasts. In the rivers of this province is found a species of fish resembling a skate with a spur on its tail, the painful sting of which when it does not absolutely produce death leaves a terrible wound, for which the only remedy known is burning with a hot iron or caustic. These formidable creatures are never, however, found in running streams, but only at the bottom of dead water.

The most fertile district of this province is that in which the town of Crato stands, which is situated near a stream of the same name, and is remarkable on account of the natives practising irrigation or artificial watering of the land; by which means they are plentifully supplied with provisions, and are enabled to assist other parts of the province in seasons of drought.

Limes, citrons, bananas, and every fruit tree of South America flourish here; but the advantages this favoured district enjoys are sadly counterbalanced by

an endemic affection of the eyes and legs, to which the inhabitants are subject.

The province of Piauhly was not, like most of those of South America, explored for the sake of its mines or of slaves; but the fertility of its pastures. Its first conqueror, Domingos Affonso, was the greatest grazier in Pernambuco, and at his death bequeathed a large property to the Jesuits, in trust for works of charity, clothing widows, endowing maidens in marriage, and other laudable purposes. From Piauhly, Bahia, Maranh, Pernambuco and Minas Geraes receive their chief supply of cattle; yet this province frequently suffers from drought, and in crossing the sertam or desert, which lies between that and Bahia, travellers have frequently perished from thirst, or have been preserved only by the aid of the imbuzeiro, a remarkable tree, "with which" observes Mr. Southey, "bountiful Providence has blessed the most arid regions of Brazil. Bulbs about a palm in diameter and full of water are attached to its shallow roots. Its fruit is smaller than a hen's egg, and under a tough skin contains a succulent pulp of a grateful flavour, at once acid and sweet. The Brazilians make a dainty of its juice with curds and sugar. The people of Piauhly also make a beverage from the bariti, one of the loftiest and most beautiful of the palm tribe, but which grows only in moist or swampy places. Its fruit is about the size of a hen's egg, covered with red scales, arranged spirally; under these is an oily pulp of the same vermilion colour.

The liquor which they prepare from it is said to be nutritious and palatable; but if drank to excess has the peculiar property of tinging the skin and the whites of the eyes without affecting the general health. The pigui is of more importance in a country like Piahy, where drought is a serious evil; for it prospers on dry and sandy ground, and produces in profusion a wholesome oily fruit about the size of an orange, of which the inhabitants are very fond. It grows to the height of fifty feet, with a proportionate girth, and the timber is good for ship building.

The capital of the province is a small town called Ocyras, formerly Mocha; it contains only one church and two chapels: the houses consisting of only a ground floor, are of wood and white-washed; but are said not only to be commodious, but even elegantly constructed.

The town of St. Joam da Barra da Parnahiba, is much larger and more important than the capital, and is the only town in the province in which they can boast of having a story above the ground floor in the houses. It is badly supplied with water, but from its advantageous situation is a considerable depot for cotton and hides, and enjoys a tolerable brisk trade. The surrounding country produces excellent melons, and the tobacco grown in the south-western part of the province is considered superior even to that of Bahia. Formerly vessels could ascend the river Parnahiba quite up to the town; but the depth has diminished so much that they now anchor two leagues

below it, and the entrance is rendered dangerous by shoals and a heavy surf.

There are six other towns in the province; but they are all small and inconsiderable.

The province of Maranhiam, which gives the title of Marquis to our brave countryman, Lord Cochrane, on whom it was bestowed by the emperor of Brazil in return for his services to the state, is bounded on the east by Piauhy, on the south by Goyaz, and on the west by Para.

St. Luiz, the capital of this thriving and important province, is thus described by Mr. Koster:—

“It is built on very unequal ground, commencing from the water’s edge, and extending to the distance of about one mile and a half in a north-east direction. The space which it covers ought to contain many more inhabitants than is actually the case; but the city is built in a straggling manner, and it comprises several broad streets and squares. This gives to it an airy appearance, which is particularly pleasant in so warm a climate. Its situation upon the western part of the island, and upon one side of a creek, almost excludes it from the sea-breeze, by which means the place is rendered less healthy than if it was more exposed. The population may be computed at about 12,000 persons, or more, including negroes, of which the proportion is great, being much more considerable than at Pernambuco. The streets are mostly paved, but are out of repair. Many of the houses are neat and pretty, and of one story in

height; the lower part of them is appropriated to the servants, to shops without windows, to warehouses and other purposes, as at Pernambuco. The families live in the upper story, the windows of which reach down to the floor, and are ornamented with iron balconies. The churches are numerous, and there are likewise Franciscan, Carmelite, and other convents.

“The places of worship are gaudily decorated in the inside; but no plan of architecture is aimed at in the formation of the buildings, with the exception of the convents, which preserve the regular features appertaining to such edifices. The governor’s palace stands on a rising ground, not far from the water side, with the front towards the town. It is a long uniform stone building of one story in height. The principal entrance is wide, but without a portico; the western end joins the town-hall and prison, which appear to be a part of the same edifice. An oblong piece of ground in front, covered with grass, gives it on the whole a striking and handsome appearance. One end of this is open to the harbour, and a fort which stands close to the water; the other extremity is nearly closed up by the cathedral. One side is almost taken up with the palace, and other public buildings; and the opposite side is occupied by dwelling houses and streets leading down into other parts of the city. The ground upon which the whole town stands is composed of a soft red stone, so that the smaller streets leading from the town into the

country, some of which are not paved, are full of gullies through which the water runs in rainy seasons. These streets are formed of houses consisting of only the ground-floor, having thatched roofs. The windows are without glass, and the dwellings have a most mean and shabby appearance. The city contains a custom-house and treasury; the former is small, but was quite large enough for the business of the place until lately."

At the period Mr. Koster visited Maranham the island itself was nearly all uncultivated. The roads were extremely bad, even in the immediate vicinity of St. Luiz; the country houses being but few, no care was taken of the paths; the slaves at work in the streets were suffered to go entirely naked, and no means had been taken to civilize or conciliate the wild natives.

Of the degree of ignorance that prevailed Mr. Koster gives a curious instance:—"An Englishman with whom I was acquainted arrived at Maranham a short time after the opening of the trade to British shipping. He was riding in the vicinity of the city one afternoon when he was accosted by an old woman, who said that she had heard of the arrival of an Englishman, and wished to know if it was true, as she was going to St. Luiz, and much desired to see this bicho, or animal. After some farther conversation upon the subject he told her that he was the bicho she was speaking to, the Englishman himself. Of the truth of this he with some difficulty persuaded her;

but when she was confident that it was so she cried out, '*Ai tam benito.*' Oh how handsome. She expected to have seen some horridly ugly beast which it was dangerous to approach, and was consequently agreeably surprised to find that she was mistaken, and to see flesh and blood in human form handsomely put together." On the opposite side of the bay stands the town of Alcantara, which is built on a semicircular hill, "and has at first sight," Mr. Koster says, "a very pretty appearance, which, however, vanishes on a closer investigation.

"Many of the houses are one story in height, and are built of stone, but the major part have only the ground floor. It extends back to some distance in a straggling manner with gardens, and large spaces between each house; many of the habitations in that situation are thatched, and some of them are greatly out of repair. As the hill which rises from the water side is not high, and the land beyond rather declines in a contrary direction, the meaner part of the town is not seen at first view. Alcantara is, however, a thriving place, and its importance rapidly increases, as the lands in the neighbourhood are in request for cotton-plantations. A handsome stone quay was building on the inside of a neck of land, round which the harbour extends for small craft.

"Not far from the mouth of the port of Alcantara stands an island of three miles in length, and one in breadth, called the *Ilha do Livramento*. It is inhabited by one man and woman only, who have under

their care a chapel dedicated to the Lady of Deliverance, which is assembled in by the inhabitants of the neighbouring shores, once every year, for the purpose of celebrating, by this festival, the invocation of the virgin. My departure from Maranham sooner than I had at first purposed, prevented the fulfilment of my intention of landing and spending a day upon this spot. I know not what idea I might have formed of this island if I had more narrowly examined it; but the view I had of it at a distance was extremely beautiful. From what I heard of it, I think that if any one was about to settle at Maranham it is here that he should try to fix his residence. The river Itapicuru, the most considerable in the province, abounds with electric eels of a small species; but possessing considerably greater powers than the torpedo. The fishermen who use the line occasionally catch and are caught by them; the shock conveyed up the line and rod being so powerful as to benumb the arm and hand, and deprive them of the power of motion. This electrical effect is attributed by the natives to a stone which the fish has in its head, and to which they superstitiously attach many virtues."

The town of Cachias is situated on the eastern margin of the Itapicuru. It is a place of some commercial importance, and is very populous; but the inhabitants are noted for an inordinate propensity to gambling. Great quantities of rice and cotton are raised in the country around Cachias, but until about the middle of the last century none of the latter was

exported; and it is affirmed, that when the first parcel was about to be shipped the inhabitants presented a petition to the authorities of the town to prevent it, lest there should be a deficiency for home consumption. The first cultivation of rice was likewise considered as a foolish and vexatious innovation; but the person who first planted it, who was named Belfont, persisted in its culture, and his descendants are the wealthiest inhabitants of St. Luiz. The average exportation of cotton has now reached to 54,000 bags annually. Mrs. Graham gives an unhappy instance of the importance of the province of Maranham. "The amount of the duties on the importation of slaves paid by Maranham to the treasury at Rio during the ten years, ending with 1820, amounted to 7,800*l*. Some of the opulent merchants are said to possess no fewer than from 1000 to 15,000 slaves. The fruits in this province are remarkably fine. Cattle, sheep, and goats brought from Europe degenerate in size, but are said to be very prolific.

The province of Para is very extensive: it reaches from east to west nearly 800 miles, and from north to south 400 miles; but the greater part of it may yet be considered as terra incognita. The southern part of the province is still inhabited by the native Indians in their original state; and it can only be by courtesy that these wild unconquered regions can be considered as belonging to the crown of Brazil.

Para the capital, originally called Belem, is a populous and thriving city. It is an episcopal city, and

contains, besides a cathedral, many churches and chapels, two convents, a miserecordia, and an hospital.

The streets are generally straight, the principal ones paved, and the houses built of stone. The city has a judicial tribunal, a splendid ecclesiastical establishment, an ouvidor, a juiz de fera, a port admiral, royal professors, a botanical garden, an arsenal, and a theatre. The governor's palace is considered a magnificent building. The population is estimated at 20,000, in which but few negroes comparatively are included.

The trade of Para was formerly confined to coasting vessels, which carried the produce of the province to Maranham; but the industry of the British has penetrated even here, and since the settlement of the crown on the present emperor of Brazil five or six English commercial establishments have been found here. The cottons of Para have been long considered in the English market as only inferior to those of Bahia. The Confiance British sloop of war was the first vessel of large burden that navigated up to the town, and a house at Glasgow soon sent up vessels of a much larger burden. The communication is now principally with Liverpool, though there are some vessels from London employed in the trade with Para. The other exports consist of rice, cocoa, coffee, sarsaparilla, gums, Indian rubber, Maranham chesnuts, hides raw and tanned, molasses and timber.

Ships for the navy are built here, and great quantities of timber for the royal arsenal have been exported to

Lisbon. The climate of Para is universally hot, even during the prevalence of rains, and the days and nights are nearly equal all the year. It was formerly considered a very unhealthy place; but since the introduction of cattle and the thinning of the woods, it has much improved, and has lost the intolerable plague of insects.

The early history of Para exhibits the same abominable system of slave-hunting, which was practised in nearly all the other provinces, but appears to have been attended in Para with peculiar cruelty.

The bishop of Para, Dr. Fr. Caetano Brandram, who between the years 1784 and 1788 visited, with laudable anxiety for his cure, nearly every part of his extensive diocese, describes Para as a lovely garden, which only wanted population to make it delightful.

But the Portuguese who first settled there were of the very lowest order, "and as soon as they arrived," he says, "they were infected with the disease of the land, a dissolute kind of laziness, as injurious to their worldly concerns as to manners and morals. And for their miserable slaves," he exclaims, "many masters treat them as if they were dogs, caring for nothing but that they do their work. Either they are never baptized, or if they are baptized, they pass their lives without confession, because they are left without instruction, and they are suffered to die with the utmost inhumanity: nor does the owner order a single mass for the soul of the poor creature who has been worn to death in enriching him.

“I have seen some who were maimed in their hands and feet, others whose sides and lower parts had been cut to pieces, the effect of such punishments that it is difficult to conceive how any human beings could be so monstrous in wickedness as to have inflicted them. But what can be expected? The fear of God is wanting, and if that be taken away there is nothing too bad for the heart of man to perpetrate.”

The only other town of any importance in the province is Braganza, formerly called Cohete, and is the oldest and best town except Villa Vicosa.

The provinces of Solimoens and Guiana are less improved than any other parts of Brazil; the former alone is equal in extent to the whole island of Great Britain, and possesses unequalled facilities for inland navigation, which may hereafter render it a state of considerable importance. This country is inhabited by different tribes of Indians, all speaking different idioms, and contains nine povações or towns, all founded by the Carmelites, most of them situated on the banks of the great river Orellana or Amazon.

Guiana is the name at present given to all the Portuguese territories, north of the Orellana, and extends a distance of 900 miles from east to west.

Barcellos, formerly the capital and still the largest of its towns, is situated near the confluence of the Rio Negro and the Rio Branco, and there above the mouth of the former river on its left bank stands the town of Rio Negro, the seat of government, and the

depot for all the exports of the river. It contains a handsome church, a pottery, a cotton manufactory, and a manufactory for cordage from the piassba palm.

The Rio Negro is only a mile wide at its mouth, but higher up it extends to the immense width of seven or eight leagues. Near the shore, the water appears the colour of amber, but everywhere else it is described as being literally as black as ink. Its waters, however, are said to be perfectly pure, clear and wholesome. The confluence of this river, with the Orellana, is said to be a most impressive spectacle; but the turbid stream of the latter predominates, and the Black River loses its purity as well as its name. It is with the greatest delight that boatmen, ascending Para, or descending from the province of Solimoens, come in sight of the high lands at the bar; for this river is free from all the physical plagues with which the Orellana is affected. No torment of insects is felt there, no evils of local or endemic disease; when the Indians, therefore, escaping from both, first dip their oars into the clear dark waters, they set up a shout of joy, and enter with the sound of their rude music upon its happier navigation."

The Yapura, called by the Spaniards the Grand Coqueta, is the second in magnitude of the great rivers that flow into the Orellana. So violent is the force with which this river flows, that were it not broken by many islands, no boat would be able to live on its waters.

The scenery on the banks of the Yapura is very

beautiful ; but the climate is unhealthy, especially to Europeans.

The government of Para includes twelve towns on the left bank of the Orellana. Macapa is the most considerable town in the western part of this immense province. It is protected by a good fort, and contains a church, a hospital, and several streets of tolerably good houses ; but though well situated in most respects is dreadfully afflicted with fevers, which are attributed to the effluvia of the slimy mud deposited by the Orellana. Its population in 1784 was computed at 1,800, all whites except the slaves.

Montalegre, situated on an island, formed by the Gurupatuba, seven miles distant from the Orellana, is a place of some consideration ; the inhabitants of which are nearly all christianized Indians, who are said to bear an excellent character for industry.

The clove-tree is successfully cultivated in this province, and there is an establishment by the government for sawing into planks the trunks of cedars deposited by the floods.

We must here necessarily conclude our account of the Brazilian empire, a country which is every day rising into greater importance, and which, from its intimate relations with and obligations to Great Britain, to which in a great measure it owes its present independence and commercial importance, must of course present the most earnest claims to our consideration and attention.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### BUENOS AYRES.

Survey the globe, each ruder realm explore ;  
From reason's faintest ray to Newton soar ;  
What different spheres to human bliss assigned,  
What slow gradations in the scale of mind ! ROGERS.

**BUENOS AYRES** is the capital of an extensive territory, now called the United Provinces of South America. It was formerly the capital of the viceroyalty of the same name, bounded on the east by Brazil and the Atlantic, on the west by Peru and Chili, on the north by a desert country, inhabited only by Indians, and on the south by Patagonia.

The city of Buenos Ayres is situated on a plain on the western shore of the river La Plata, and about 200 miles from its mouth. The first settlers, who were Spaniards under the command of Don Pedro de Mendoza in 1534, from whom the town received its name, in consequence of the salubrity of the climate, were most unfortunate. Their town was burnt by the Indians, and after experiencing the extremes of wretchedness and famine, more than three parts of them perished; and the remainder, in 1539, abandoned the place. An attempt was made to rebuild the town in 1542; but the Indians again harassed their invaders, so that they

abandoned it in despair; and it was not till 1580 that the Spaniards succeeded in establishing themselves on the spot chosen by Mendoza. The natives were then routed in their attack upon the temporary huts of their settlers, their leader was slain, and before they were in a condition to renew their warfare the town was sufficiently fortified and garrisoned to defy their efforts for its destruction. In 1620 Buenos Ayres had attained so much importance as to be created a bishopric, which includes in its diocese Monte Video, Maldonado, and all the other towns of Banda Oriental.

In 1778 it became the capital of the viceroyalty, and continued to increase in prosperity and commercial importance, so that in 1796 sixty-three vessels from Old Spain alone anchored in the port, and fifty-one sailed from it to the mother-country; fourteen to the Havannah, and eleven to the coast of Africa.

The hostilities which subsequently took place between Spain and Great Britain materially changed the state of affairs in Buenos Ayres, and on the 26th of June 1806 the city surrendered to a small British force under the command of Sir Home Popham and General Beresford. The viceroy, the Marquis de Sobre Monte, without making an attempt to defend or to rescue the capital, retired to Corduba, a hundred and sixty leagues distance; but Don Santiago Liniers, a Frenchman by birth, who commanded one of the Spanish men of war on this station, having mustered all the troops he could collect on both banks of the

Plata, put himself at their head, and on the 12th of August attacked the city at several different points with such effect that the British general and his troops were obliged to surrender as prisoners of war. Liniers was then invested with supreme military and civil authority, by the people, who were indignant at the desertion of their late viceroy. In the month of February Monte Video was taken by storm by the British forces under the command of Sir Samuel Auchmuty, and in May following, a formidable armament having arrived under the command of General Whitelocke, it was resolved to make a second attack on Buenos Ayres. This memorable attack took place on the 5th of July, and nothing it appears could have been more wretchedly executed. The most determined valour and energy, both of the officers and men, being rendered unavailing by the imbecility of the commander-in-chief General Whitelocke. A third of the British army were killed, wounded or taken prisoners, and on the following day an armistice was concluded, by which it was agreed that the English forces should entirely evacuate the Plata within two months, and that the prisoners on both sides should be restored.

After various struggles and revolutions Buenos Ayres was at length, in 1816, declared independent, and the nation assumed the title of the United Provinces of South America. Their territory is stated to contain 145,000 square leagues, with a population

exclusive of the aboriginal Indians of 1,300,000 souls, of which the capital contains above 62,000. The city extends about two miles north and south, including the suburbs, and is in general about half a mile in width, though somewhat wider in the centre. The streets are broad and wide with raised footpaths on each side, the middle remaining unpaved. The houses are regularly built, and are upwards of 6,000 in number. The cathedral is a handsome and spacious building, with a cupola and portico, and is decorated in the interior with a profusion of carving and gilding, and the dome is painted in compartments, with representations of the Acts of the Apostles. The church of the Franciscans, and that of the Convent of Mercy are next in splendour to the cathedral, and are built in the same style of architecture, with cupolas and steeples. In the Franciscan church is a painting executed by a native Indian, which is considered as possessing great merit, and its frame is a most singular specimen of the ingenuity and industry of the artist. It is composed entirely of feathers of a bright gold colour, put together with so much skill as to have the appearance of the nicest carving and gilding; and so complete is the imitation, that it can only be detected by the touch. There are several other churches, convents, and nunneries, an orphan asylum, a foundling hospital, and several other benevolent institutions. The converted Indians have a church dedicated to St. John in the skirts of the town. All these edifices are built of a beautiful white stone, which is procured from a plain at a short dis-

tance from the city. The fort is a square building of brick and stone, and contains within it the residence of the supreme director and the government officers.

The houses have almost all gardens both before and behind, which are refreshed and rendered productive by the waters of the Plata, which is let in by sluices made of osiers woven very tight and thick. Most of the houses have latticed balconies, in which they rear odoriferous shrubs; but the interior of the dwellings is in general dirty in the extreme, though in summer they cover the floors with fine Indian matting, and in the winter with carpets of European manufacture. The plaza or grand square has within its limits a number of good private houses, the cathedral and a handsome stone edifice called the cabildo or town hall, which is chiefly used as a prison. The municipality, however, sometimes hold their meetings there, and the citizens are harangued from the balcony on public occasions.

On the east side is a row of piazzas enclosing a double range of shops called the Reçova, and in the centre of the square is a small obelisk, called the altar of liberty, which was erected to commemorate the period of national independence. The market, which is divided from the Plaza by the Recova, is well supplied with excellent butcher's meat, and fish in great variety and abundance. Poultry is dear, as also are fruit and vegetables, except peaches, which are very plentiful. The almond and plum tree blossom, but bear no fruit in this climate. The olives

and pears are good, but the cherries worth nothing. Milk which is brought in jars from the farms around the town, is as dear and not of better quality than in London. Armadilloes are considered as game in South America. Their flesh is said to resemble in taste both a sucking pig and a rabbit, and when fat they are considered a great delicacy. They are usually roasted in their armour. Butter is never used by the natives, that which they call mantica, or butter, being nothing more than beef dripping. For two or three miles around the city are scattered the quintas, or country villas of the opulent inhabitants, which, embowered in orange, lemon and fig trees, afford them a delicious retreat from the excessive heat of their summer. The enclosures in which they stand are generally formed of the aloe or the prickly pear, which form excellent fences, and of which the former blooms every summer, sending up sometimes thirty or forty noble shafts in a line of twice as many yards. The only large tree indigenous to this part of South America is the umba which grows to a very great size, and in a singular manner, having in general immense bases receding at a certain height, so as to form a convenient natural seat round the tree. The trunk, however, is only a gigantic stalk, and cannot properly be called wood, resembling rather the stalk of a cabbage, and is throughout of the same stringy texture; but without pith, and of a yellow colour. Its growth therefore is only encouraged for its ornamental appearance, and the advantage of its refreshing shade.

In the plains the few umbas that are met with are of essential service as landmarks to the traveller. The roads around Buenos Ayres are the worst that can be imagined. The soil is a black earth extremely retentive of water, which, after heavy rains, lodges, and in winter forms dangerous quagmires, sometimes two or three miles in length, through which it requires the united strength of two or three teams of oxen to draw a single cart.

The usual mode of travelling is on horseback ; there are indeed in Buenos Ayres coaches for hire ; but they are miserable vehicles, generally drawn by mules with a horse or pair of horses for leaders, the harness of ropes or twisted hides, and the whole equipments not to be matched except by a French diligence. The supreme director of the republic, a few British merchants, and two or three native families, however, have modern English carriages.

Horses are very numerous in Buenos Ayres, and are in general barbarously used. It is said that it is no uncommon thing to see literally a beggar on horseback. In the pampas or vast plains which extend for nearly nine hundred miles, like a vast sea of waving grass, without scarcely an eminence or inequality of surface, innumerable heads of cattle rove unclaimed by any owners, and which the South Americans hunt only for their tallow and their hides. Troops of wild horses are met with which congregate together to the number of several thousands in a herd, and one traveller relates that for three weeks

he was on one of these plains, and was continually surrounded by them. Sometimes they galloped by in close troops at full speed, for two or three hours together. They run with incredible fleetness and heedlessness, and when pursued will dash themselves against any obstacle in their way.

In times of drought, when water is scarcely to be found south of Buenos Ayres, astonishing instances are seen of their wildness. They will run together in troops of several thousands, as if mad, in search of some pond or lake, and on reaching it plunge in all together with such incredible fury that the foremost are trampled to death by those who follow. The Spanish historian Azara relates, "that he has seen more than a thousand carcasses together, of horses which had perished in this manner." They are all of a dark bay or chesnut colour. Troops of wild dogs, which like the horses and cattle have multiplied from those left by the first settlers, are likewise met with in the pampas. They congregate together, and two or three of them will join together to attack a mare or cow, while others kill the foal or calf. The mischief occasioned by their formidable numbers became at one time so serious that the government dispatched a party of soldiers to destroy as many as they could. They killed a great number, but the ridicule which their new occupation excited among the population who bestowed on them the appellation of *mataperros* (dog-killers) put a stop to their future attempts to exterminate these formidable enemies.

The emu, or American ostrich, abounds in these plains, and in parts where they are not hunted, will approach the villages: nor do they fly from the foot passenger, but in those parts of the country where they are hunted for the sake of their skins, they are extremely shy. Their speed is so great that a horseman well mounted can scarcely overtake them. When caught they cannot be approached without great caution, for though they do not use the bill to attack, they kick with such violence as even it is said to break a stone. When running, this gigantic bird stretches out both wings behind; and to turn they open one wing and close the other, when the wind assists them to wheel round with the greatest rapidity.

When young they are easily tamed and become quite familiar. "They will go into all the apartments of the houses, walk about the streets, and sometimes into the country to the distance of two or three leagues, and return to their own homes. They are full of curiosity, and will stop at the doors and windows of houses to observe what is passing within. They are fed with grain, bread and other things, and they likewise will swallow pieces of money, bits of metal, and small stones which they pick up. The flesh of the young birds is tender and well flavoured, but not so that of the old ones. It is believed that these birds never drink; they are however excellent swimmers, and will cross lagoons and rivers even when not pursued. The number of these birds diminishes in proportion as the population increases; for though it is

difficult to kill the old ones with fire-arms, or to hunt them down on horseback, and quite impossible to take them with snares, every one is anxious to search for their eggs and destroy their young.

Agriculture, generally speaking, is in a very low condition in the territories of the South American United Provinces. The plough is rarely used, and the substitute for it is but very indifferent. Notwithstanding, however, the neglect of culture, the land is said to yield an average crop of fifty bushels of wheat per acre in good seasons. Before the revolution the number of nuns and monks was greater than in any part of the Spanish dominions; but since that period their number has greatly diminished. The public mind has been greatly changed on the subject of religion, and though the catholic religion is established as that of the state, there are many powerful advocates, both in conversation and writing, of universal toleration. The education of youth is attended to with laudable anxiety by the government. The college formerly called San Carlos, but now the Union of the South, is an immense building, perhaps more extensive than any other dedicated to the purposes of learning, and has been fitted up at a great expense. The library of the state occupies a suite of six rooms, comprising nearly 20,000 volumes, a large part of which are rare and valuable. It is formed out of the library which formerly belonged to the Jesuits, books collected in different monasteries, donations from different individuals, among which are several thousand

volumes brought to Buenos Ayres by M. Bonpland, the celebrated Baron Humboldt, and contains works on all subjects, and in all the languages of the polished nations of Europe. There are also in Buenos Ayres, besides this college, an academy in which the higher branches of learning are taught, and eight public schools, to which the government contributes about seven thousand dollars annually. There are five schools for the poor under the care of the monasteries, which are supplied with books and stationery at the public expense; and in the country there are parish schools, for the support of which a part of the tithes are appropriated. So universally indeed are the advantages of education distributed, that it is said to be a rare thing to meet with a boy of ten or twelve years of age who cannot both read and write. In addition to these public institutions, there are military academies established at Buenos Ayres and Tucuman, which support a large number of cadets; and at Cordova there is a university which has generally upwards of 150 students in the different branches of learning. A short time previous to the revolution the mechanical art of printing was scarcely known at Buenos Ayres; but soon after that important event three printing-offices, one of them very extensive, containing four presses, were established, and as there are no prohibited books, but all are permitted to circulate freely, the business has become very profitable. There are three weekly newspapers published in the city, which have an extensive circulation through the

United Provinces, and numerous political essays, all advocating the principles of liberty, are published in loose sheets from time to time, instead of being, as in this country, inserted in the public journals. The constitution of the United States, and of other states, together with a very good history of England, and many of the most important of our state papers, and many original pamphlets have been printed there, and very widely circulated. The New Testament in Spanish is likewise freely distributed, and this alone has been a very wide step in freeing the minds of the people from the bigotry of ancient superstition, and the intolerant exclusiveness of the dark ages of monastic influence.

From the constant intercourse of the inhabitants of Buenos Ayres with the natives of Great Britain, the English language is daily becoming more familiar to them, and there are every year large importations of the best of the English books on all subjects.

Their judiciary system has likewise been greatly improved. The barbarous impositions on the aboriginal tribes are abolished, slavery and the slave trade in future forbidden, and all titles of nobility prohibited. The active scenes of war and politics seemed to arouse the slumbering genius of the people; but with true wisdom the ruling authorities followed the example of the United States of North America, in ameliorating the condition of the people, not by violent and sudden innovation upon the established order of things, but by gradual and gentle reform.

The spirit of improvement may be discovered in every thing; and even the few whose prejudices against the revolution remain undiminished, are obliged to acknowledge he changes for the better which have taken place. The common stock of ideas among the people is greatly augmented. The most ignorant countryman feels an interest in passing events, and if he cannot read a newspaper himself, when he comes into the city he purchases one, and requests the first person he meets to read it to him. The constant intercourse of the inhabitants with foreigners has improved their habits, manners, dress, and modes of living, in the best parts of which they now copy the English, French, or North American. Against whatever is Spanish, however, they indulge the greatest prejudices, and it is offensive to them to be considered as in any way identified with that which was once their mother country. The appellation of South American, which they have assumed in common with the aborigines, is the only title by which they will allow themselves to be distinguished.









